

ल बहादुर शास्त्री राष्ट्रीय प्रशासन अकादमी

L.B.S. National Academy of Administration

मसूरी
MUSSOORIE

पुस्तकालय
LIBRARY

107963

अवाप्ति संख्या

Accession No.

~~19249~~

वर्ग संख्या

Class No.

415

पुस्तक संख्या

Book No.

Hin

PE. 1

HACHETTE AND COMPANY

Hachette's Modern French Authors—Continued With Introductions, Annotations, etc., by eminent Professors

	s.	d.		s.	d.
* Macé. Contes du Petit Châ- teau. 1 ^{re} Série ...	1	0	* Richebourg. Deux Amis ...	0	10
* Macé. Contes du Petit Châ- teau. 2 ^e Série ...	1	0	* Rousset. Alma et Balacava ...	0	10
* Maïret. La Tâche du Petit Pierre ...	1	3	* Rousset. La Bataille d'Inker- mann ...	0	10
Maistre, X. de. La Jeune Sibérienne, etc. ...	1	6	Saint-Germain. Pour une Épingle ...	2	6
* Maistre, X. de. Les Prison- niers du Caucase ...	0	10	Saintine. Picciola ...	2	0
* Maistre, X. de. Un Voyage autour de ma Chambre ...	1	3	— Vocabulary to 'Picciola' ...	0	6
* Malot. Capi et sa Troupe ...	2	6	* Sand. La Mare au Diable ...	2	0
* Malot. L'Île Déserte ...	2	6	* Sand. La Petite Fadette ...	3	6
* Malot. Remi et ses Amis. Epi- sode de 'Sans Famille' ...	2	6	— Exercices on same ...	0	6
— Exercices on same ...	0	6	Sardou. Perle Noire ...	1	6
* Malot. Remi en Angleterre ...	2	6	Scribe. Bertrand et Raton ...	1	6
— Exercices on same ...	0	6	Souvestre. Au Coin du Feu ...	1	6
* Malot. Sous Terre ...	2	0	Souvestre. Un Philosophe sous les Toits ...	1	6
* Malot. Sur Mer ...	2	6	— Vocabulary to same ...	1	6
* Marmier. Le Protégé de Marie-Antoinette ...	2	0	* Souvestre. Un Philosophe sous les Toits ...	2	0
* Masson. Enfants Célèbres:— Napoléon II., A. de Boufflers, Elizabeth Cazotte ...	0	9	* Souvestre. Le Serf ...	0	10
Maupassant. Trois Contes (Direct French Reader) ...	1	9	* Souvestre. Le Chevrier de Lorraine ...	0	10
Mérimée. Chronique du Règne de Charles IX. ...	2	0	— Vocabulary to 'Le Serf' and 'Chevrier de Lorraine' ...	0	6
* Mérimée. Colomba ...	2	6	Staël, Mme. de. Le Direc- toire ...	1	6
— Exercices on same ...	0	6	Theuriet. Les Enchante- ments de la Forêt ...	3	0
Michaud. Histoire de la Première Croisade ...	2	0	Thierry, Aug. Récits des Temps Mérovingiens, I.-III. ...	2	0
* Michalet. Louis XI. et Charles le Téméraire ...	2	0	— Récits IV.—VII. ...	2	0
* Michalet. Récits de Histoire de France, in 2 Parts. Each ...	2	0	Töpffer. Histoire de Charles, Histoire de Jules ...	1	6
* Musset. Croisilles ...	1	6	* Verne. Le Tour du Monde en 80 Jours ...	3	6
* Musset. Histoire d'un Merle blanc ...	1	6	Vigny. Cinq Mars ...	4	6
* Musset. Pierre et Camille ...	1	6	* Vigny. Canne de Jonc ...	2	0
* Musset. Selections ...	2	0	Villemain. Lascaris ...	1	6
* Ohnet, G. Le Chant du Cygne ...	2	0	Witt. De Glaçons en Glaçons ...	1	6
* Ponsard. Charlotte Corday ...	2	0	Witt. Derrière les Haies ...	2	0
Ponsard. Le Lion Amoureux ...	2	0	* Witt. Les Hérapines de Har- lem ...	2	0
Quinet. Lettres à sa Mère ...	2	0	Zeller. François I ^{er} ...	2	0
			Zeller. Henri IV. ...	2	0
			* Zola. L'Attaque du Moulin ...	1	6

The Volumes indicated by Asterisks (*) have French-English Vocabularies appended.

Select Passages in Prose and Verse from Modern and Contemporary French Authors :—

s. d.

- Junior Course.**—100 Selections from Standard Authors of the **XVIIIth, XIXth, and XXth Centuries**, for **Elementary and Intermediate** Forms. Chosen and Edited, with Vocabulary and Notes, by S. A. RICHARDS, M.A. (Diplôme Supérieur), Assistant Master, Hackney Downs (formerly the Grocers' Company) School, Clapton, E. 5. ... **2 6**
- Intermediate Course.**—Extracts from Representative Writers of the **XIXth and XXth Centuries**, for **Middle and Upper Forms** and **Junior University Students**. Chosen and Annotated by L. E. KASTNER, M.A., Professor of French Language and Literature in the University of Manchester net **2 6**
- Senior Course.**—170 Standard Pieces from Writers of the **XVIIth, XVIIIth, XIXth and XXth Centuries**, for **Upper Forms and University Students**. Chosen and Annotated by L. E. KASTNER, M.A., Professor of French Language and Literature in the University of Manchester ... net **3 6**

Half-Hours with Modern French Authors.

- Standard Pieces, from C. Baudelaire, F. Coppée, A. Daudet, O. Feuillet, Pierre Loti, H. Malot, Guy de Maupassant, Henri Taine, Emile Zola, etc. With Vocabulary by JULES LAZARE, B. ès L.
- First Part** (Intermediate and Advanced). 125 Selections ... **3 0**
- Second Part** (Advanced). 70 Longer Selections ... **3 0**

Morceaux Choisis des Auteurs Contemporains.

- Selections from Writers of the XIXth and XXth Centuries, including M. M. René Bazin, H. Bordeaux, P. Bourget, A. Daudet, Cl. Farrère, Anatole France, Guy de Maupassant, Marcel Prevost, Marcelle Tinayre, Emile Zola, etc. With Biographical Notices, Vocabulary (including Notes), etc., by MARC CÉPPI, of Whitgift School, Croydon ... **2 6**

Short Stories from Modern French Authors.

- Selected as subjects for French Conversation, with Oral Tests, Grammatical Questions and General Notes in French. 34 Contributions by A. Daudet, A. Dumas, J. Claretie, O. Feuillet, Victor Hugo, Th. Gautier, J. Sandeau, A. Theuriot, A. de Vigny, etc. ... **3 0**

Petits Chefs-d'Œuvre Contemporains.

- Six brilliant Tales by P. Arène, Claretie, F. Coppée, Guy de Maupassant, Richepin and Theuriot, with Notes and Vocabulary by JULES LAZARE, B. ès L. ... **2 0**

Contes et Nouvelles des Meilleurs Auteurs

Contemporains, with Vocabularies, etc., by J. LAZARE, B. ès L :—

- First Series:** (A. Daudet, A. France, P. et V. Margueritte, P. Arène, F. Coppée, J. Normand, etc.) ... **1 6**
- Second Series:** (J. Lemaitre, Guy de Maupassant, A. Theuriot, A. Daudet, V. Sardou, F. Coppée, P. Maël, etc.) ... **1 6**

THE
OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE
FRENCH GRAMMAR
PART I

THE OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE FRENCH GRAMMAR .

BY HUNT AND WUILLEMIN

Containing 1,000 detached Sentences and 110 connected Paragraphs for Translation from English into French, — 4,000 Words ; — 8,000 Idioms, — a RÉSUMÉ of the " History of French Literature " ; — a KEY to all the English into French Exercises but the easier ones (*Master's Book*) ; — 30 Dictation (*Master's Book*) ; — 300 Miscellaneous Sentences for Drilling Purposes, mostly from Examination Papers, with French Translation following each Sentence (*Master's Book*) etc. : —

PART I. (1st and 2nd Years)—For Candidates preparing for the College of Preceptors and Trinity College (Third Class) Preliminary Legal, Medical, Scientific and Military, and Matriculation Examinations. 160 pages. Demy 8vo. Cloth 2 0

PART II. (3rd and 4th Years)—For Candidates preparing for the Oxford and Cambridge Local Examinations (Junior and Senior) ; and for the College of Preceptors and Trinity College (First and Second Class). 172 pages. Demy 8vo. Cloth 2 6

MASTER'S BOOK TO PARTS I. AND II. *net* 5 0

PART III. (5th Year)—For Candidates preparing for the Higher Local Examinations, the Military Further Examinations (Woolwich, Sandhurst, etc.) ; the London B.A. ; St. Andrews L.L.B. Certificate, etc. 160 pages. Demy 8vo. Cloth 3 0

This course is really a considerably cheaper publication than any hitherto brought out, and altogether precludes the necessity of buying as a necessary complement — 1. An English into French Translation Book 2. An Idiom Book 3. A Dictation Book. 4. A Book on the History of French Literature 5. A Key for Students who get up French without the assistance of a Master, since the Master's Book is both the Grammar and the Key.

OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE FRENCH READER

Graduated Anecdotes, Fables, etc., with Translation of the First Year, Chapters on Pronunciation, and Vocabulary. 240 pages. Cloth 2 6

Precious time is often wasted in attempt to teach French Grammar to young pupils whose knowledge of their own language is very imperfect ; this Junior Reading Book is intended to be used in conjunction with the Grammar, or, still better, as a course preparatory to the study of it.

THE
OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE
FRENCH GRAMMAR

PART I.

*FOR SCHOOLS AND PRIVATE PUPILS PREPARING FOR
THE OXFORD, CAMBRIDGE, AND COLLEGE OF PRE-
CEPTORS' LOCAL EXAMINATIONS, FOR THE ARMY
AND NAVY, CIVIL SERVICE AND UNIVERSITIES*

BY
HUNT AND WUILLEMIN

NEW EDITION

HACHETTE AND COMPANY
LONDON: 18 KING WILLIAM STREET, CHARING CROSS
PARIS: 79 BOULEVARD SAINT-GERMAIN

1920

All rights reserved

PREFACE.

DEAR YOUNG STUDENT,—

Our wish, in publishing this new French Grammar, has been to enable you to prepare yourself for Public Examinations with the least amount of trouble. We have also endeavoured to render our book as interesting and varied as a Grammar can be. The rules are clear and to the point, and the exceptions few and far between.

The study of a language does not end with school lessons; it should be continued for years after. Neither ought modern languages to be learned, like Greek or Latin, from a literary point of view only. Ultimate writing or speaking in French should be your object; and our book, while seeing you safe through the Examinations, will considerably help you to reach that end.

A thorough knowledge of French is invaluable at a time when the communications between France and England are yearly increasing. It is useful in politics, French being the diplomatic language; in commerce, the trade between the two countries being enormous; in literature, you cannot take up a daily paper without finding a dozen French words or idioms. Whether, therefore, you look forward to a life spent in politics, in the Army or Navy, in the trade, in fashionable drawing-rooms, or travels, French will prove a most useful acquisition or accomplishment.

Should we succeed in inspiring you with an early liking for it, we shall think ourselves amply rewarded.

HUNT & WUILLEMIN.

SYLLABUS.

THE OXFORD and CAMBRIDGE FRENCH GRAMMAR

CONTAINS

1000 detached sentences and 110 connected paragraphs for translation from English into French;—4000 words;—8000 idioms;—a RÉSUMÉ of the "History of French Literature;"—a KEY to all the English into French Exercises but the easier ones (*Master's Book*);—30 dictations (*Master's Book*);—300 miscellaneous sentences for drilling purposes, mostly taken out of Examination Papers, with the French translation immediately following each sentence (*Master's Book*);—some DIRECTIONS for the Master's and the Pupil's use.

This course, is therefore, a considerably cheaper publication than any hitherto brought out, and altogether precludes the necessity of buying as a necessary complement—

1. An English into French Translation Book.
2. An Idiom Book.
3. A Dictation Book.
4. A Book on the History of French Literature.
5. A Key for Students who get up French without the assistance of a Master, since the Master's Book is both the Grammar and the Key.*

* For a more detailed plan of the work, see the Preface of the Master's Book.

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

This is a very elaborate grammar of the French language. Its large open type, and simple arrangement of matter, take away much of the forbidding look of those grammars which convey the idea that the grand aim of their authors is to pack the largest possible amount of irrelevant matter into the smallest possible space. Children in this matter are too often treated as if they were philosophers studying the structure of their native tongue, instead of foreigners, to whom the smallest doses of the mechanism of the new language is enough at a time. This book is intended to take the pupil over a large extent of ground, without any attempt at hurrying; and one has the feeling, on scanning its pages, that it is a pity such a book could not be had in their younger days.—*The Educational News*, March 18th, 1882.

The object of the authors of the three volumes before us has been to compress into a single work all that is necessary to thoroughly ground a pupil or class in the grammar and composition of the French language. The very elaborate system on which the work has been planned tends to considerably lighten the task of the teacher, and renders the volumes peculiarly suitable for students learning French without the aid of a tutor. While primarily intended for candidates for various examinations it is at the same time admirably adapted to the wants of students whose object is rather to learn French than to pass any particular examination. The authors claim that their work "is a considerably cheaper publication than any hitherto published;" and it certainly does possess the great advantage of serving

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.—(Continued.)

all the purposes for which in many cases some four or five different works are brought into requisition. The book undoubtedly contains many valuable improvements on previous methods of teaching the French language.—*The School Board Chronicle*, April 1st, 1882.

For Englishmen generally the study of French is nowadays a necessity. But it may be said that few books pretending to aid in teaching that language are of much value. "The Oxford and Cambridge French Grammar" (Librairie Hachette et Cie.), in three parts, one for masters, and two for pupils of different grades, should, however, be very useful in achieving the task, AND IT IS DOWNTOWN WHETHER A BETTER GRAMMAR HAS BEFORE SEEN THE LIGHT. The master's book is of course, a key to the other two, and by its aid all chances of mistake is avoided. The work contains upwards of eighty paragraphs for translation from English into French, five hundred idioms, thirty dictations, and a *résumé* of French literature, so that it would appear to be complete for all that an instructor in a school or college would require.—*Daily Telegraph*, December 26th, 1881.

The Oxford and Cambridge French Grammar, by Hunt and Willemin (Hachette and Co.), is designed with an express view to enable the student to prepare himself for public examination. It assumes that the learner's object is to *write and speak French*, and not merely to study the language as we study Greek and Latin in these days, from a purely literary point of view. Bearing in mind these aims, the Grammar is based on the Oxford and Cambridge examination papers of the last twenty years, care being taken to keep in view the principal of accustoming the pupil to find for himself in what way the rules he has learnt are exemplified in the exercises. *All this is thoroughly practical, and the work is specially adapted for schools and colleges by the division of its parts or years into "terms" and "lessons."* The Pupil's Book and the Master's Book are alike divided into two parts, and each work has the great advantage of forming a complete course sufficient for its purpose without having recourse to an "Idiom Book," an "English into French translation book," a "Dictation Book," a "*précis* of the history of French literature," or any other of the customary extraneous aids.—*Daily News*, February 7th, 1882.

It is not surprising that the rapid extension during the last few years of the Local Examinations should have created a literature specially adapted for the use of candidates preparing for them. Several of the Books published for this purpose have proved a delusion and a snare, because they were only crude compilations encouraging mere cram. But cramming in its worse sense no longer ensures success at any well-conducted examination. *We gladly welcome, therefore, this Grammar, which, while fulfilling its professed object as a course preparatory for examinations, at the same time can be used with equal advantage by those who have no final test to work for, but who simply aim at acquiring a thorough knowledge of French in an attractive manner.* For its immediate purpose the Grammar is divided into four parts, each affording materials for a year's work, and sub-divided again into three divisions, corresponding to the terms of the usual scholastic year. Each term, again, is divided into ten lessons, so that, allowing one week in every month for repetition, there is one lesson for every week at a minimum rate of three lessons a week. *The whole of these twelve parts or terms are properly graduated, and each lesson contains proportionate parts of grammar, idioms, translations from French and into English, so as to serve as a very good model of what a lesson in French should be.* As a companion to the Grammar the authors have also published a Master's Book, containing questions and exercise on the lessons, and the translation into French of the English pieces in the Pupil's Book, so that the Grammar might also be used by English masters teaching French. At the end the authors have given a short *précis* of French literature.—*The Educational Times*, January 1st, 1882.

These volumes, two for the pupils and one for the master, have been prepared with great care for schools and private pupils who have in view Oxford, Cambridge, and College of Preceptors' local examinations, as well as for those who are preparing for Army or Navy, Civil Service, and University examinations. THEY COMBINE ALL THAT IS BEST IN PREVIOUS METHODS, and, if diligently and patiently

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.—(Continued)

used, could not fail to make the student acquainted with the most subtle distinctions and elegance which abound in the French language. In the master's book there is an excellent "Précis de l'histoire de la littérature française depuis son origine jusqu'à nos jours." All that is requisite for mastering the idiomatic expressions in the French language will be found included in the system adopted by Messrs. Hunt and Wullemin, and the master's book, which is meant to be used by all teachers, is at once a guide, a grammar, and a key. NOTHING MORE COMPLETE IN ITS KIND HAS APPEARED EVEN IN THESE LATE YEARS, which have been prolific in grammars and methods intended to facilitate the acquisition of modern languages.—*The Tablet*, December 24th, 1881.

These books are intended for schools, and for private pupils preparing for the Oxford, Cambridge and College of Preceptors' Local Examinations; for the Army and Navy, Civil Service and Universities. The claims with which these books came before the public are fully justified. Great judgment has been shown in what is concluded in the books, and the method which is adopted. The exercises from the twenty-first lesson—second year—are composed of short stories, everyday conversations, extracts from daily papers, and paragraphs given to the Oxford and Cambridge senior candidates. The nomenclature of the tenses, of the verb, a vexed question with teachers, is simple, and will be readily understood by students of English and Latin. The Master's Book will be specially valuable to students who have to get up French without the assistance of a master, and affords admirable drill for candidates preparing for public examinations.—*The School Guardian*, December 31st, 1881.

Into these three volumes Messrs. Hunt and Wullemin have compressed almost everything that is necessary for a student to know in order to become proficient in the French Language. One of the leading merits of the system here laid down, therefore, is the saving it effects in that constantly recurring item of parental expenditure, the outlay in school books. As to the system itself, it has the rare merit of being at once new and simple. . . . Having carefully gone through all three volumes, we are able to say that the system in every particular seems admirably adapted for the purpose in hand—which is, we take it, the acquirement of an efficient knowledge of French with the least expenditure of labour and the minimum of perplexity; so that the French one learns from these volumes is not merely the French of classical authors, but that of every-day life.—*The Liverpool Mercury*, December 8th, 1881.

We have found this grammar by practical experiment with a couple of young children, very serviceable and satisfactory. It is specially intended by its authors for use in preparing for competitive examinations; but it begins at the beginning, and is SIMPLE ENOUGH TO BE PLACED IN THE HANDS OF THE YOUNGEST. It is arranged in two "pupils' books" and one thick "master's copy," and no pains have been spared to make it available for all the purposes of school, class, and private teaching. Without descending to the details of criticism, it will be enough to say that Messrs. Hunt and Wullemin have given evidence on every page of their experience in teaching, and that the result of their labours must be to diminish very notably the labour of all who make use of their books. The system on which these are based is one of constant and copious practice; and we may defy any assiduous student to work through the whole course without becoming a fair French scholar—at any rate, competent to pass a stiff examination. "The Oxford and Cambridge French Grammar" deserves high commendation.—*Hereford Times*, January 7th, 1882.

After an attentive examination of this new French Course we find that it comprises a careful and complete series of lessons, well adapted to prepare pupils for the examinations referred to on the title-page, and for others of a similar kind. The information is clearly and simply set forth, and the exercises are sufficiently full to impress the matter on the mind and memory of the pupil. - *The Schoolmaster*, December 31st, 1881.

THE
OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE
FRENCH GRAMMAR

First Part or Year

PREPARING FOR THE
COLLEGE OF PRECEPTORS AND TRINITY COLLEGE
(THIRD CLASS)

FOR THE
PRELIMINARY LEGAL, MEDICAL, SCIENTIFIC
AND MILITARY

AND FOR
THE MATRICULATION EXAMINATIONS

PLAN AND CONTENTS

OF THE FIRST BOOK.

FIRST YEAR.

FIRST TERM.

Lesson	RULES	Page	VERBS TO LEARN	Page	DRILL (to be written out).
	On Pronunciation	1	—		—
I.	Accents	7	4 tenses of "Avoir"	21	Spell words with French letters.
II.	Genders, Def. Art.	8	2 tenses of ..	22	Decline Definite Article
III.	Indef. and Partitive Articles	9	2 tenses of ..	22	.. Def. and Indef. Article.
IV.	Plural of Nouns and Adjectives	11	3 tenses of ..	22	.. Art., Subs , and Adj.
V.	Possessive Case ..	12	Comp. tenses of ..	23	.. Possessive Case.
VI.	Formation of fem. and agreement of Adjectives	13	4 tenses of "Être"	21	Avoir <i>Neg. (simp. tenses).</i>
VII.	Irreg. Nouns and Adjectives	14	2 tenses of ..	22	.. <i>Neg. (comp. tenses).</i>
VIII.	Place of Adj. <i>de</i> for <i>du, de la, des</i>	16	2 tenses of ..	22	.. <i>Int. (simp. tenses).</i>
IX.	Comparatives ..	17	3 tenses of ..	22	.. <i>Int. (comp. tenses).</i>
X.	Superlatives ..	19	Comp. tenses of ..	23	.. <i>Int. and Neg. (in full).</i>
	Rules on French Construction	21	{ How to Conjugate a Verb negatively. How to Conjugate a Verb Interrogatively. The Hyphen when used. The Euphonic <i>t</i> , when used. How to Form the Compound Tenses.		
	<i>Avoir</i> and <i>Être</i> ..	21	Conjugated in their Simple Tenses.		
		23	Conjugated in their Compound Tenses.		

SECOND TERM.

Lesson.	RULES.	Page	VERBS TO LEARN.	Page	DRILL. (to be written out).
I.	Personal Pronouns. Their place	25	5 tenses of " Flatter "	42	Être <i>Neg. (simp. tenses).</i>
II.	How to translate <i>It.</i> Place of Pronouns in the Imp. Mood	26	3 tenses of ,,	42	,, <i>Neg. (comp. tenses).</i>
III.	Numerals .. .	27	3 tenses of ,,	42	,, <i>Int. and Neg. (in full).</i>
IV.	Ordinal numbers. When used. How to express dates.	29	6 tenses of " Punir "	43	Parler <i>Neg. (simp. tenses).</i>
V.	How to express time. Various negatives	30	5 tenses of ,,	43	Aimer <i>Int. and Neg. (simp. tenses).</i>
VI.	Possessive Adj. and Pronouns	32	6 tenses of " Recevoir "	44	Finir <i>Neg. (simp. tenses).</i>
VII.	Demonstrative Adj. and Pronouns	33	5 tenses of ,,	44	Obéir <i>Int. and Neg. (simp. tenses).</i>
VIII.	Relative Pronouns	35	6 tenses of " Rendre "	45	Devoir <i>Neg. (simp. tenses).</i>
IX.	Primitive and Derived tenses	36	5 tenses of ,,	45	Apercevoir <i>Int. (simp. tenses).</i>
X.	Primitive and Derived tenses (<i>continued</i>)	38	Compound tenses of " Flatter," " Punir," " Recevoir," and " Rendre " .. .	46 47	Vendre <i>Int. and Neg. (simp. tenses).</i>
	Rules on French Construction	40	Agreement of Verb with its Nominative. Verb Conjugated Interrogatively with "est-ce que." Accent aigu over the <i>e</i> mute of 1st Conjugation. Present Tense 1st Person when Interrogative. Construction of an Interrogative Sentence when the Nominative is a Noun. Place of <i>ne</i> . " Do, does," not translated. " To be," followed by a Present Participle, translated by one word in French.		
	Table of Endings of the 4 Conjugations .. .	41	} Conjugated in their simple tenses.		
	Flatter .. .	42			
	Punir .. .	43			
	Recevoir .. .	44			
	Rendre .. .	45			
	Flatter, Punir .. .	46	} Conjugated in their compound tenses.		
	Recevoir, Rendre..	47			

THIRD TERM.

Lesson	RULES	Page	VERBS TO LEARN	Page	DRILL (to be written out).
I.	Rules on Genders	49	Endings of 1st Conj.	41	Flatter and Punir <i>Neg.</i> (<i>comp. tenses</i>).
II.	Rules on Genders (<i>continued</i>)	50	Endings of 2nd „	41	Recevoir and Rendre <i>Int. and Neg.</i> (<i>comp.</i> <i>tenses</i>).
III.	Rules on Genders (<i>continued</i>)	53	Endings of 3rd „	41	Écouter, Choisir, Con- cevoir, Répondre (<i>1st person of simp.</i> <i>tenses</i>).
IV.	Irregularities in Regular Verbs	55	Endings of 4th „	41	Appeler <i>Neg.</i> (<i>simp.</i> <i>tenses</i>).
V.	Disjunctive Pro- nouns	57	Passive verb, “Être flatté”	66	Espérer <i>Int. and Neg.</i> (<i>simp. tenses</i>).
VI.	How to translate “what,” “which,” “who,” “whom”	58	Neuter verb, “Arriver”	67	Venger <i>Neg.</i> (<i>3rd per-</i> <i>son sing. of simp.</i> <i>tenses</i>).
VII.	“What,” at the head of a Subor- dinate Sentence	59	Impers. verb, “Ton- ner”	70	Percer (<i>Int. simp.</i> <i>tenses</i>).
VIII.	Agreement of Past Part. joined with Être.	61	Simple tenses of Reflective verb, “Se flatter”	68	Être trompé <i>Neg.</i> (<i>simp.</i> <i>tenses in full, and 1st</i> <i>person of comp.</i> <i>tenses</i>).
IX.	Agreement of Verb with several No- minatives	62	6 comp tenses of Reflective verb, “Se flatter”	68	Descendre <i>Neg.</i> (<i>simp.</i> <i>tenses in full and 1st</i> <i>person of comp.</i> <i>tenses</i>).
X.	Odds and Ends ..	64	4 comp. tenses of Reflective verb, “Se flatter”	68	Neiger <i>Int. and Neg.</i> (<i>simp. and comp.</i> <i>tenses</i>).
	Être flatté	66	Conjugation of the passive verb.		
	Arriver	67	„ „ the neuter verb.		
	Se flatter	68	„ „ the reflective verb		
	Tonner	70	„ „ the impersonal verb.		

SECOND YEAR.

Practical Rules for Translation from English into French. (Pages 71-76.)

- I. Passive voice translated by the Active or Reflective form in French.
- II. Past Tense translated by the French "Present Perfect," "Past" (or "Passé Défini").
- III. How to translate "I used to," "I did," followed by an Infinitive; "I was" followed by the Present Participle.
- IV. "To be," followed by a "Present Part.," translated by one word in French.
- V. Past Perfect (or *Passé Antérieur*) used after "quand," "dès que," &c. Pluperfect, when used.
- VI. (1) "Could" translated by the "Imperfect," "Past," or "Present Perfect" of *pouvoir*.
(2) "Could," "might," translated by the Conditional of *pouvoir*.
- VII. (1) "Would" translated by the "Imperfect," "Past," or "Present Perfect" of *vouloir*.
(2) by the "Conditional" of *vouloir*.
- VIII. "Should," how translated.
- IX. Definite Article used in French, not in English.
- X. Articles—demonstrative, possessive, indefinite Adjectives—Pronouns—Prepositions, repeated in French.
- XI. Words understood—expressed in French.
- XII. (1) Prepositions, tense governed by.
(2) Verbs which follow each other.
- XIII. Adverbs of quantity, preposition governed by.
- XIV. 'Do,' not translated.
'Did,' how translated.
- XV. Odds and Ends.
 - (1) *Connaitre* and *savoir*.
 - (2) *Demeurer* and *vivre*.
 - (3) { To walk,
To drive,
To ride, } how translated.

FIRST TERM.

Lesson.	IRREGULAR VERBS.	Page	VERBS TO LEARN.	Page	DRILL (to be written out).
I.	Irregular Verbs ..	77	Aller, envoyer, courir	77	S'en aller (1st pers. sing. personal tenses).
II.	" "	78	Partir, fuir, mourir ..	78	S'endormir Int. (comp. tenses).
III.	" "	80	Ouvrir, tenir, vêtir ..	80	Se souvenir Int. and Neg. (simp. tenses).
IV.	" "	82	S'asseoir, pouvoir, savoir	82	S'asseoir (comp. tenses).
V.	" "	83	Voir, vouloir, conduire	83	Ne pas bien se conduire (1st plural of simp. and comp. tenses).
VI.	" "	85	Dire, faire, écrire ..	85	Se défaire de cela, Neg. (simp. tenses).
VII.	" "	87	Craindre, connaître, croire	87	Se plaindre, Neg. and Int. (comp. tenses).
VIII.	" "	89	Mettre, lire, naître ..	89	Se soumettre, Int. (simp. tenses).
IX.	" "	91	Prendre, plaie, rire ..	91	Se faire Neg. (comp. tenses).
X.	" "	92	Suivre, vivre, vaincre	92	Se bien porter, Int. and Neg. (comp. tenses).

SECOND TERM.

Lesson	RULES	Page	VERBS TO LEARN.	Page	DRILL (to be written out).
I.	French Pronouns. Their place	95	Y avoir	95	Y avoir Int. and Neg. (simp. and comp. tenses).
II.	Past Participle conj. with avoir	97	Falloir	97	S'en soucier Neg. (1st person of simp. and comp. tenses).
III.	— Of a Reflective Verb	99	Pleuvoir, acquérir ..	99	S'y rendre Int. (comp. tenses).
IV.	— When invariable	100	Cueillir, assaillir ..	100	S'en réjouir Int. (simp. tenses) with "est-ce que."
V.	— Followed by an Infinitive	102	Bouillir	102	S'y mettre Neg. (1st person of simp. and comp. tenses).
VI.	— Dû, pu, voulu	104	Mouvoir, pouvoir ..	104	Se faire mal au bras Neg. (comp. tenses).

SECOND TERM.—(Continued.)

Lesson.	RULES.	Page	VERBS TO LEARN.	Page	DRILL (to be written out).
VII.	Irregular Verbs ..	105	Valoir, battre	105	S'en abstenir <i>Int.</i> (<i>simp. tenses</i>).
VIII.	„ „	107	Boire, conclure, coudre	107	S'en ressentir <i>Int.</i> and <i>Neg.</i> (<i>simp. tenses</i>).
IX.	„ „	108	Maudire, moudre, paître	108	Le feu s'éteint <i>Neg.</i> (<i>3rd person simp. and comp. tenses</i>).
X.	„ „	110	Résoudre, rompre, traire	110	S'y faire <i>Int.</i> and <i>Neg.</i> (<i>simp. and comp. tenses</i>).

THIRD TERM.

Lesson	RULES	Page	TO BE LEARNED.	Page
	Vocabularies for the 10 Exercises ..	113		..
I.	“Who” and “What,” how translated	117	12 Idioms	117
II.	Compound Words, how to form the Plural of	118	12 Idioms	119
III.	Proper Nouns, how to form the Plural of	119	12 Idioms	120
IV.	Nouns which have no Sing. in French—Aïeul, Œil, Ciel	121	12 Idioms	121
V.	Nouns which differ in meaning according to Gender	122	12 Idioms	123
VI.	Nouns which differ in meaning according to Number — Amour, délice, orgue—Gens	124	12 Idioms	125
VII.	Formation of the Feminine of Nouns	125		..
VIII.	Homonyms	127		..
IX.	A few more Irreg. Adjectives—Demi, nu, feu—Ci-joint, etc.	129	12 Idioms	130
X.	Vingt, Cent, Mil, Mille, Tout, Quelque, Même, — Adjectives which differ in meaning according to place	131		..
	English-French Vocabulary	135		..
	Index	151		..

First Part or Year

ON PRONUNCIATION.

I. The tonic accent is placed on the *last* syllable ; on the *last but one* when the word ends in *e* mute. Ex. : *Constitution*, *magnifique*.

II. Consonants at the ends of words are NOT to be sounded : *c*, *f*, *l*, and *r* are the only exceptions, and even these are not always pronounced.

III. The last consonant of a word is sounded when the next word begins with a vowel or a silent *h*. *S* or *x* sound then almost like *z* (Ex. : *Dix_oiseaux*) ; *f* like *v* (Ex. : *Neuf_hommes*) ; *d* like *t* (Ex. : *Un_grand_homme*) ; *g* like *k* (Ex. : *Le_sang_humain*).

IV. The ending *ent* of a verb is NOT pronounced. Ex. : *Ils chantent*.

V. *C* with a cedilla should be sounded like *s*. Ex. : *Garçon*.

VI. The *r*'s must be ROLLED, not slurred, and the monosyllabic words distinctly sounded. Ex. : *Je courrai ; il ne me l'a pas dit*.

I.—VOWELS.

A	a (<i>short</i>)	La patrie,	<i>The mother country.</i>
	à („)	Il est à Paris,	<i>He is at Paris.</i>
	a (<i>long</i>)	Le château,	<i>The castle.</i>
E	e (<i>mute</i>)	Le jeune homme,	<i>The young man.</i>
	e (<i>open</i>)	La vertu ; mortel,	<i>Virtue ; mortal.</i>
	è („)	Le père ; sévère,	<i>The father ; severe.</i>
	é (<i>closed</i>)	La vérité ; jouer,	<i>Truth ; to play.</i>
	e (<i>long</i>)	La tête , la fête,	<i>The head ; the feast.</i>
I	i (<i>short</i>)	Finir ; s'imaginer,	<i>To finish ; to fancy.</i>
	i (<i>long</i>)	Le gîte ; un_abyss,	<i>The shelter ; an abyss.</i>
O	o (<i>open</i>)	La botte ; la poste,	<i>The boot ; the post-office.</i>
	o (<i>closed</i>)	Le repos ; le dos,	<i>The rest ; the back.</i>
	ô (<i>long</i>)	L'apôtre ; le vôtre,	<i>The apostle ; yours.</i>

U	{ u (short)	Du ; du jus,	Some ; some gravy.
	{ û (long)	La flûte,	The flute.
Y	{ y like two i's	Fuyons (=fui-ions),	Let us flee.
	{ between two vowels.		
	{ y (like i)	La hyène ; Chypre,	The hyena ; Cyprus.

2.—COMPOUND VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

{ ai (like é or è)	J'ai ; anniversaire,	I have ; anniversary.
	La veine ; la reine,	The vein ; the queen.
{ ei (like è)	La loi ; l'oie ; le	The law ; the goose ; the
	bois,	wood.
{ oi ...	Le fruit ; le puits,	The fruit ; the well.
{ au or eau (like o)	Beau ; le cadeau,	Beautiful ; the present.
	Le feu ; le jeu ; le	The fire ; the game ; the
{ eu or œu	vœu,	vow.
	Le joujou ; le cour-	The toy ; anger.
{ ou ...	roux,	
{ ia (sometimes i-a)	Le fiacre ; le dia-	The cab ; the dialogue.
	logue,	
{ io („ i-o)	La pioche ; idiote,	The pick-axe ; idiotic.
	Diurne,	Diurnal.
{ iu ...	La pitié ; un métier,	Pity ; a trade.
{ ié or ier (some-	La pièce ; la nièce,	The piece ; the niece.
	times i-é)	
{ iè or ier (some-	La pierre ; le lierre,	The stone ; ivy.
	times i-è)	
{ ie (like iè before a		
	double consonant)	
{ iau ...	Miauler,	To mew.
	Dieu ; le milieu,	God ; the middle.
{ ieu ...		

3.—NASAL SOUNDS.

{ an or am*	Anglais ; amputer,	English ; to cut off.
	Entendre ; empor-	To hear ; to carry away.
{ en or em	ter,	
	Enfantin ; le pain,	Childish ; the bread.
{ in or ain	Le pont ; rompre,	The bridge ; to break.
	Chacun ; le parfum,	Each one ; the perfume.
{ on or om		
{ un or um		

* Whenever n or m are doubled or followed by e mute, the nasal sound disappears. Ex. : bon, bonne (good) ; chacun, chacune (each one) ; enfantin, enfantine (childish).

(ian (sometimes i- an) ...	Bruyant ; ayant,	Noisy ; having.
ien (most often i- en) ...	Ancien ; le mien,	Ancient ; mine.
ion (most often i- on) ...	Un rayon ; la na- tion,	A beam ; the nation.
oin ...	Le coin ; le poing,	The corner ; the fist.

4.—LIQUID SOUNDS.

(ail or aille eil or eille euil or euille ille ... ouille ...	Le bétail ; la bataille, Vermeil ; la treille, Le deuil ; la feuille, La fille ; la famille, La rouille ; la dé- pouille,	<i>The cattle ; the battle.</i> <i>Ruddy ; the vine.</i> <i>Mourning ; the leaf.</i> <i>The daughter ; the family.</i> <i>Rust ; the spoils.</i>
(agn(e)	La montagne ; ma- gnifique,	<i>The mountain ; magnifi- cent.</i>
{ ègn(e) (eign(e)	Le règne ; régner, Le peigne ; peigner,	<i>The reign ; to reign.</i> <i>The comb ; to comb.</i>
{ ign(e)	La ligne ; aligner,	<i>The line ; to lay out in a line.</i>
ogn(e) ugn(e)	La besogne , ognon, Répugnance ; ré- pugner,	<i>The work ; onion.</i> <i>Repugnance ; to be re- pugnant.</i>

5.—CONSONANTS.

C G CH	{ c { (soft before sc { e and i g { only) ch (hard and soft : no rules)	Le canon ; le ciel,	<i>The canon ; the sky.</i>
		Le courage ; la scène,	<i>Courage ; the scene.</i>
		Le garçon ; le genre, Le goût ; un gigot,	<i>The boy ; the gender.</i> <i>The taste ; a leg of mut- ton.</i>
H	{ (aspirated or mute : never breathed).	La charité (soft) ; le chaos (hard),	<i>Charity ; the chaos.</i>
		Le héros ; la haine,	<i>The hero ; hatred.</i>
G, J (never dji)	{	L'homme ; un his- torien,	<i>Man ; an historian</i>
		Gertrude ; le joie,	<i>Gertrude ; joy</i>

EN, ENN, EMM (sounded ANNE or AMME) .	{ Enivrer, Ennobler, Femme, Hennir, Prudemment, Solennel,	<i>To intoxicate.</i> <i>To ennoble</i> <i>Woman.</i> <i>To neigh.</i> <i>Prudently</i> <i>Solemn.</i>
F (not sounded) .	{ La clef, les clefs, Le cerf, les cerfs, Les nerfs (sing. nerf ^e),	<i>The key, (s).</i> <i>The stag, (s).</i> <i>The nerve, (s).</i>
MN (like NN) .	{ L'automne,	<i>The autumn.</i>
OE (sounded OI)	{ Poêle (m. and f.), La moelle,	<i>Pall, stove.</i> <i>Marrow.</i>
P (not sounded) .	{ Le baptême, Baptiser, Le compte, Prompt,	<i>The baptism.</i> <i>To baptise.</i> <i>The account.</i> <i>Quick.</i>
ARD, ART, ORT (R is carried on to the next word)	{ Le renard et... L'art oratoire, La mort et...	<i>The fox and..</i> <i>Oratory.</i> <i>Death and...</i>
T (never sounded)	{ Ét, Metz (pr. Mess),	<i>And</i> <i>Mess</i>

FIRST TERM

FIRST LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 1 to 4 of the verb AVOIR, page 21 :

1. The ACUTE accent (') is placed upon the *e* only. Ex. :

sévérité, *severity*.

2. The GRAVE accent (`) is placed upon *the former* of two *e*'s separated by a consonant when the latter is an *e* mute. Ex. :

collège, *college* ; piège, *snares*.

OBS. : The grave accent also distinguishes à (*at or to*) from a (*has*), la (*the*) from là (*there*), ou (*or*) from où (*where*), etc.

3. The CIRCUMFLEX accent (^) is placed upon any vowel except *y* to lengthen its sound. Ex. :

âme, *soul* ; fête, *feast* ; côte, *coast*.

4. The APOSTROPHE (') denotes the suppression of *e* or *a* at the end of a monosyllabic word. This suppression takes place when the next word begins with a *vowel* or a *silent h*. Ex. :

l'oiseau (*for le oiseau*), *the bird*.

l'âme (*for la âme*), *the soul*.

l'homme (*for le homme*), *the man*.

5. The DIÆRESIS (¨) separates the sound of the vowel over which it is placed from that of the preceding vowel. Ex. :

haïr (*pr. ha-ir*), *to hate*.

II.—Spell with French letters the following words, and learn them :

le père, *the father*.
la mère, *the mother*.
le frère, *the brother*.
la sœur, *the sister*.
voici, *here is*.

l'oncle, *the uncle*.
la tante, *the aunt*.
le cousin, *the cousin*.
la cousine, *the female cousin*.
voilà, *there is*.

III. A.—Read and translate :

1. J'ai.—2. Nous avons.—3. Ayant.—4. Eu.—5. Il a.—6. Le père a.—7. Tu as.—8. Ils ont.—9. Avoir.—10. Vous avez.

B.—Translate into French :

1. They have.—2. Here is the father.—3. There is the mother.—4. Having.—5. To have.—6. The brother has.—7. Here is the sister.—8. There is the cousin *female*).—9. The aunt has.—10. You have.

SECOND LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 5 and 6 of the verb AVOIR, page 22 :

1. There are in French two genders only, the masculine and the feminine ; and three articles, the DEFINITE, the INDEFINITE, and the PARTITIVE.

DEFINITE ARTICLE.

2. The definite article **le, la, les** is declined with the help of **de**, meaning *of* or *from*, and **à**, meaning *to* or *at*.

<i>Masculine.</i>	<i>Feminine.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
le	la	les, <i>the.</i>
du *	de la	des,* <i>of or from the.</i>
au *	à la	aux,* <i>at or to the.</i>

* OBS. : Du *stands for* de le, au *for* à le, des *for* de les, aux *for* à les.

3. Before a noun beginning with a *vowel* or *silent h*, whether masculine or feminine, use :

l'	for.	<i>the.</i>
de l'	„	<i>of or from the.</i>
à l'	„	<i>at or to the.</i>

Examples :

<i>Masculine.</i>	<i>Feminine.</i>
le père, <i>the father.</i>	la mère, <i>the mother.</i>
du père, <i>of or from the father.</i>	de la mère, <i>of or from the mother.</i>
au père, <i>at or to the father.</i>	à la mère, <i>at or to the mother.</i>

With *a vowel* or *silent h* :

l'oncle, *the uncle.*
de l'oncle, *of or from the uncle.*
à l'oncle, *at or to the uncle.*

Plural.

les pères, **les** mères, **les** oncles, *the fathers, mothers, uncles.*
des pères, **des** mères, **des** oncles, *of or from the fathers, mothers, uncles.*
aux pères, **aux** mères, **aux** oncles, *at or to the fathers, mothers, uncles.*

*II.—Decline, in class, both in the singular and plural :—*Le frère ; la sœur ; l'enfant (*the child*) ; l'homme (silent *h*, *the man*) ; la haine (aspirate *h*, *hatred*) ; and learn these words :

le livre,	<i>the book.</i>	le gant,	<i>the glove.</i>
l'honneur,	<i>honour.</i>	la plume,	<i>the pen.</i>
l'air,	<i>the air.</i>	l'oie,	<i>the goose.</i>
le héros (<i>aspirate h</i>),	<i>the hero.</i>	la fièvre,	<i>the fever.</i>
l'argent,	<i>money.</i>	la terre,	<i>the earth.</i>

III. A.—Decline, in class, from 1 to 5 ; read and translate from 6 to 16 :

1. Le livre.—2. La plume.—3. L'honneur.—4. L'oie.—5. Le héros.—6. J'ai le livre.—7. Ils ont la plume.—8. Nous avons l'argent.—9. Avoir la fièvre.—10. Vous aviez les gants.

B.—Translate into French :

1. Of the pen.—2. To the book.—3. From the man.—4. To the hero.—5. Of the men.—6. To the geese.—7. I had the books.—8. You have the glove.—9. Here is the money.—10. They had the pen.

THIRD LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 7 and 8 of the verb AVOIR, page 22 :

1. THE INDEFINITE ARTICLE.

The indefinite article **un**, **une** is, like the definite article, declined with the help of **de** and **à**. Ex. :

<i>Masculine.</i>		<i>Feminine.</i>	
un,	<i>a or an.</i>	une,	<i>a or an.</i>
d'un,	<i>of or from a.</i>	d'une,	<i>of or from a.</i>
à un,	<i>at or to a.</i>	à une,	<i>at or to a.</i>

Examples.

un garçon,	<i>a boy.</i>	une fille,	<i>a girl.</i>
d'un garçon,	<i>of or from a boy.</i>	d'une fille,	<i>of or from a girl.</i>
à un garçon,	<i>at or to a boy.</i>	à une fille,	<i>at or to a girl.</i>

OBS. : The plural of *un*, *une* is *des* or *de*=*some* or *any*.

2. THE PARTITIVE ARTICLE.

<i>Masculine.</i>	<i>Feminine.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
du*	de la*	des, <i>some or any.</i>

* OBS. : Before a masculine with a vowel or a silent *h* use *de l'*.

„ *feminine* „ „ „ „ „ *de l'*.

Examples :

du pain,	<i>some bread.</i>	de la viande,	<i>some meat.</i>	des pois,	<i>some peas.</i>
de l'or,	<i>some gold.</i>	de l'eau,	<i>some water.</i>		

*II.—Decline, in class, both in the singular and plural :—*Le tapis (*the carpet*) ; l'huile (*fem., the oil*) ; un hôtel (*an hotel*) ; une chambre (*a room*) ; and learn these words :

du papier,	<i>some paper.</i>	la chaise,	<i>the chair.</i>
un habit (<i>silent h</i>),	<i>a coat.</i>	l'âme,	<i>the soul.</i>
le cahier,	<i>the copy-book.</i>	la robe,	<i>the dress.</i>
le crayon,	<i>the pencil.</i>	une maison,	<i>a house.</i>
la table,	<i>the table.</i>	et,	<i>and.</i>

III. A.—Decline, in class, from 1 to 6 ; read and translate from 6 to 12 :

1. Le papier.—2. Une table.—3. Un habit.—4. La chaise.
- 5. L'enfant.—6. L'âme.—7. J'avais un livre.—8. Il a la fièvre.—9. Vous aurez de l'argent.—10. J'ai un crayon.—11. Elle aurait une robe.—12. Tu as de l'huile.

B.—Translate into French :

1. Of or from a table.—2. At or to the house.—3. Of a coat.
- 4. From the coats.—5. To the children.—6. Of or from the men.—7. You had a coat.—8. I shall have some gold.—9. She would have a dress.—10. Here is some bread, and there is some water.

FOURTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 9 to 11 of the verb AVOIR, page 22 :

1. Both NOUNS and ADJECTIVES form their plural in French by the addition of **s** to the singular. *Ex. :*

le garçon, les garçons, *the boys.*

jeune, jeunes, *young.*

OBS. : An adjective is always plural when the noun it qualifies is plural.
Ex. : Le *jeune* frère, les *jeunes* frères.

2. The above rule has three exceptions :

NOUNS and ADJECTIVES ending in	{	al change <i>l</i> into <i>ux</i> . <i>Ex. :</i> Le cheval, les chevaux (<i>the horses</i>); royal, royaux (<i>royal</i>).
		au, eu take <i>x</i> . <i>Ex. :</i> Le ruisseau, les ruisseaux (<i>the brooks</i>); beau, beaux (<i>beautiful</i>).
		x or s or z do not change. <i>Ex. :</i> La noix, les noix (<i>the nuts</i>); heureux, heu- reux (<i>happy</i>).

(ou take *s*. *Ex. :* Le trou, les trous (*the holes*).

Exceptions : Bijou (*jewel*), caillou (*pebble*), chou (*cabbage*),
genou (*knee*), hibou (*owl*), joujou (*plaything*),
pou (*louse*), which take *x*; these are all mascu-
line.

NOUNS ending in	{	ail change <i>il</i> into <i>ux</i> . <i>Ex. :</i> Le travail, les travaux (<i>the works</i>).
		Ail (<i>garlic</i>), bail (<i>lease</i>), corail (<i>coral</i>), émail (<i>enamel</i>), soupirail (<i>vent-hole</i>), ventail (<i>folding door</i>), vitrail (<i>church window</i>): these are the only nouns in <i>ail</i> which change <i>il</i> into <i>ux</i> ; they are all masculine.

*II.—Decline, in class, both in the singular and plural :—*Le frère aîné (*the eldest brother*); la jeune sœur (*the young sister*); un joli cheval (*a nice horse*); une voix douce (*a soft voice*); l'excellente nouvelle (*the excellent news*); and learn these words :

le nez,	<i>the nose.</i>	timide,	<i>timid.</i>
l'oiseau,	<i>the bird.</i>	grande (<i>fem.</i>),	<i>large.</i>
un jour de congé,	<i>a holiday.</i>	petite (<i>fem.</i>),	<i>small.</i>
la bonté,	<i>the kindness.</i>	bonne (<i>fem.</i>),	<i>kind.</i>
neuf,	<i>nine.</i>	aimable,	<i>amiable.</i>

deux, *two.*

III. A.—Decline, in class, from 1 to 6 ; read and translate from 6 to 12 :

1. Le beau cheval.—2. Une grande maison.—3. La petite robe.—4. Le joujou neuf.—5. Un joli nez.—6. L'oiseau timide.—7. Ayez la bonté de...(to).—8. Qu'il ait.—9. J'aurai une maison.—10. Ils auraient la bonté de...(to).—11. Nous avons un jour de congé.—12. Voilà de l'argent.

B.—Translate into French :

1. Of or from the large house.—2. To the amiable man.—3. From a kind mother.—4. A small dress.—5. Some children.—6. He has the kindness to...(de).—7. They will have two horses.—8. Let us have.—9. You had the pencil.—10. Here are the new toys.

FIFTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and the “compound tenses” of the verb AVOIR, page 23 :

1. The English POSSESSIVE case is translated by inverting the order of the English nouns, as illustrated below :

Edward's house,	la maison d'Édouard.
the father's book,	le livre du père.
the mother's pencil,	le crayon de la mère.
the brother's coat,	l'habit du frère.
the father's books,	les livres du père.
the mother's pencils,	les crayons de la mère.
the child's toy,	le joujou de l'enfant.
the children's toys,	les joujoux des enfants.
a father's kindness,	la bonté d'un père.
a mother's love,	l'amour d'une mère.

II.—Decline, in class, both in the singular and plural :—Le cheval de Frédéric (Frederick's horse) ; le meilleur ami de Marie (Mary's best friend) ; la joie d'un enfant (a child's delight) ; la voix de l'homme (both nouns plural), (man's voice) ; and learn these words :

le chien,	the dog.	le palais,	the palace.
le jardinier,	the gardener.	le journal,	the newspaper.

le fruit,	<i>the fruit.</i>	la patience,	<i>patience.</i>
le prix,	<i>the prize.</i>	la lettre,	<i>the letter.</i>
l'ami, e (<i>m. and f.</i>)	<i>the friend.</i>	la reine,	<i>the queen.</i>
la lampe,	<i>the lamp.</i>	ou,	<i>or.</i>

III. A.—*Decline, in class, from 1 to 6; read and translate from 6 to 12:*

1. Le chien du jardinier.—2. Le palais de la reine.—3. Le joujou de l'enfant.—4. L'oiseau d'un ami.—5. Les chevaux de l'oncle.—6. L'huile de la lampe.—7. Ils ont eu la bonté de...—8. J'ai une bonne mère.—9. Nous aurions eu un ami. 10. Tu as les journaux.—11. Il aurait eu des fruits.—12. Ayons patience.

B.—*Translate into French :*

1. To the queen's palaces.—2. Here is the gardener's dog 3. A friend's horses.—4. There are the child's toys.—5. He would have had a friend.—6. I shall have the birds.—7. You had the newspaper.—8. I should have had a prize.—9. There are the newspapers.—10. Have patience.

SIXTH LESSON.

I.—*Learn the following rules and Nos. 1 to 4 of the verb ÊTRE, page 21 :*

1. Adjectives form their feminine by the addition of *e* mute to the masculine form. *Ex. :*

petit, petite, *small.*
grand, grande, *tall.*

2. The above rule has five exceptions :

e mute do not change. *Ex. :* Facile, facile (*easy*) ;
aimable, aimable (*amiable*).

ADJEC-
TIVES
ending
in | on, el, eil, ien, et double the last consonant, and add
e mute. *Ex. :* Bon, bonne (*good*) ; cruel,
cruelle (*cruel*).

| f change *f* into *ve*. *Ex. :* Neuf, neuve (*new*).

| x change *x* into *se*. *Ex. :* heureux, heureuse (*happy*).

eur* change *eur* into *euse*. *Ex. :* Trompeur, trompeuse
(*deceitful*).

* Except those in *érieur*, which follow the general rule.

3. The adjective takes the gender and number of the noun it qualifies. *Ex. :*

un bon petit garçon,	<i>a good little boy.</i>
une bonne petite fille,	<i>a good little girl.</i>
de bons petits garçons,	<i>some good little boys.</i>
de bonnes petites filles,	<i>some good little girls.</i>

II.—Write out negatively the simple tenses of avoir, and learn these words :

le corps,	<i>the body.</i>	l'église,	<i>the church.</i>
le village,	<i>the village.</i>	la ville,	<i>the town.</i>
l'arbre,	<i>the tree.</i>	la rue,	<i>the street.</i>
la fleur,	<i>the flower.</i>	maman,	<i>mamma.</i>
la pomme,	<i>the apple.</i>	Aline,	<i>Aline.</i>
la poire,	<i>the pear.</i>	étroit,	<i>narrow.</i>
l'école,	<i>the school.</i>	content,	<i>satisfied.</i>

où, where.

III. A.—Decline, in class, from 1 to 3; read and translate from 4 to 12 :

1. L'école du village.—2. L'église de la ville.—3. Les fruits de l'arbre.—4. Voici des fleurs du jardin.—5. Les poires et les pommes.—6. Le village est petit.—7. Une grande ville.—8. Ils sont contents.—9. Aline est heureuse.—10. La robe de maman est neuve.—11. Le village a une école et une église.—12. Il est à l'église.

B.—Translate into French :

1. Here is the school, and there is the church.—2. She is tall.—3. We (*masc.*) are satisfied.—4. Where are the newspapers?—5. You (*fem.*) are cruel.—6. The streets are narrow.—7. You are (*tr. thou art*) a good little girl.—8. She had a small apple and I (*moi*) a large pear.—9. She has a new dress.—10. I (*fem.*) am happy.

SEVENTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 5 and 6 of the verb ÊTRE, page 22 :

1. The following nouns have a plural of their own :

l'aïeul, les aïeux,	<i>the ancestors.</i>
le ciel, les cieux,	<i>the heavens.</i>
l'œil, les yeux,	<i>the eyes.</i>
le bétail, les bestiaux,	<i>the cattle.</i>

2. The following adjectives have two masculine forms and a feminine of their own :

beau, bel ; belle,	<i>handsome, beautiful.</i>
nouveau, nouvel ; nouvelle,	<i>new, different.</i>
vieux, vieil ; vieille,	<i>old.</i>
fou, fol ; folle,	<i>foolish.</i>
mou, mol ; molle,	<i>soft.</i>

3. The following adjectives have a feminine of their own :

blanc, blanche,	<i>white.</i>	grec, grecque,	<i>Greek.</i>
cher, chère,	<i>dear.</i>	long, longue,	<i>long.</i>
doux, douce,	<i>mild.</i>	public, publique,	<i>public.</i>
faux, fausse,	<i>false.</i>	sec, sèche,	<i>dry.</i>
frais, fraîche,	<i>fresh.</i>	turc, turque,	<i>Turkish.</i>
franc, franche,	<i>frank.</i>		

II.—Write out negatively the compound tenses of **avoir**, and learn these words :

l'été (<i>masc.</i>)	<i>the summer.</i>	la France,	<i>France.</i>
le pluriel,	<i>the plural.</i>	une perche,	<i>a pole.</i>
le féminin,	<i>the feminine.</i>	français, e (<i>adj.</i>),	<i>French.</i>
le bébé,	<i>the baby.</i>	un Français (<i>subs.</i>),	<i>a Frenchman.</i>
une pièce,	<i>a piece.</i>	allemand, e (<i>adj.</i>),	<i>German.</i>
une grammaire,	<i>a grammar.</i>	un Allemand (<i>subs.</i>),	<i>a German.</i>
l'encre (<i>fem.</i>),	<i>the ink.</i>	salé, e,	<i>salty, sea (water).</i>
une contrée,	<i>a country.</i>	bleu (<i>pl. bleus</i>),	<i>blue.</i>
une rose,	<i>a rose.</i>	avant (<i>prep.</i>),	<i>before.</i>

III. A.—Translate and account for the spelling of every word in italics :

1. Une pièce d'argent *fausse*.—2. Vous avez de l'eau *fraîche*.—3. J'ai une *grammaire* allemande.—4. Tu auras une robe *neuve* avant l'été.—5. L'encre est *sèche*.—6. Le pluriel de ciel est *cieux*.—7. J'ai de vieux *habits*.—8. Le féminin de vieux a deux *i*.—9. De l'eau *douce* et de l'eau *salée*.—10. Elle avait

une *belle petite rose blanche*.—11. Le bébé a de *grands yeux*.—
12. Un *vieil habit*.

B.—Translate into French :

1. I have a new (*different*) French grammar (*tr. grammar French*).—2. I shall have a white rose (*tr. rose white*).—3. The daughters are handsome.—4. She is old.—5. They have an old uncle in France.—6. Here is a handsome child.—7. France is a fine country.—8. There is a long pole.—9. The sky is blue.—10. A little child's blue eyes (*tr. eyes blue*).

EIGHTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 7 and 8 of the verb ÊTRE, page 22 :

1. An adjective usually FOLLOWS the noun in French. These few are excepted :

beau,	<i>beautiful.</i>	joli,	<i>pretty.</i>
bon,	<i>good.</i>	long,	<i>long.</i>
cher,	<i>dear, beloved.</i>	mauvais,	<i>bad.</i>
digne,	<i>worthy.</i>	méchant,	<i>naughty.</i>
excellent,	<i>excellent.</i>	meilleur,	<i>better.</i>
gentil,	<i>nice.</i>	moindre,	<i>less.</i>
grand,	<i>tall, large.</i>	nouveau,	<i>new, different.</i>
gros,	<i>big.</i>	petit,	<i>small, little.</i>
jeune,	<i>young.</i>	vieux,	<i>old.</i>
		vilain,	<i>ugly.</i>

2. After a *negative*, and *before an adjective* preceding a noun, **de** or **d'** must be used instead of *du, de la, des* == *some or any*.
Ex. :

Je n'ai pas *de* pain.

I have no (not any) bread.

{ *De bon pain, some good bread.**
 { *D'excellentes oranges, excellent oranges.**

* *Du, de la, des* are now allowed in examinations before an adjective.

II.—Write out interrogatively the simple tenses of **avoir**, and learn these words :

le pain,	<i>the bread.</i>	mécontent,	<i>dissatisfied.</i>
le visage,	<i>the face.</i>	fatigué,	<i>tired.</i>
le bras,	<i>the arm.</i>	malade,	<i>ill.</i>
des ennuis,	<i>some troubles.</i>	attentif,	<i>attentive.</i>
Monsieur,	<i>Sir.</i>	paresseux,	<i>lazy.</i>
Madame,	<i>Madam, Mrs.</i>	ici,	<i>here.</i>

III. A.—Translate and account for the spelling or position of every word in italics :

1. Il n'a pas *de* pain.—2. Vous n'avez pas *de* fruits.—3. Un *vilain* habit.—4. J'étais *mécontent*.—5. Il n'aurait pas eu *d'*ennuis.—6. Nous sommes *fatigués*.—7. Un enfant *malade*.—8. Le frère et la sœur sont *ici*.—9. Elle est *attentive*.—10. Vous (*m. pl.*) êtes *paresseux*.—11. Un *grand jeune* homme.—12. Je (*fem.*) suis *contente*.

B.—Translate into French :

1. I have no sister.—2. You were *here*.—3. They (*fem.*) are *lazy*.—4. Some beautiful books.—5. She has a pretty face.—6. They have no friends.—7. Mr. and Mrs. A. are *ill*.—8. I should not have had any oranges.—9. They (*masc.*) have had no troubles.—10. She is *dissatisfied*.

NINTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 9 to 11 of the verb ÊTRE, page 22 :

1. The "comparative of superiority" is formed by putting **plus**, *more*, before the adjective, and **que**, *than*, after it. *Ex. :*

Il est *plus* grand *que* vous.
He is *taller (more tall) than* you.

2. The "comparative of inferiority" is formed by putting **moins**, *less*, before the adjective, and **que**, *than*, after it. *Ex. :*

Il est *moins* grand *que* vous.
He is *less tall than* you.

3. The "comparative of equality" is formed by putting **aussi** before the adjective and **que**, as, after it. *Ex.* :

Il est *aussi* grand *que* vous.
He is as tall as you.

Obs. : "Aussi" (as) after a negative becomes "si" (so). *Ex.* :

Il n'est pas *si* grand *que* vous.
He is not so tall as you.

II.—Write out interrogatively the compound tenses of avoir, and learn these words :

le neveu,	<i>the nephew.</i>	intelligent,	<i>intelligent.</i>
le chien,	<i>the dog.</i>	avancé,	<i>advanced.</i>
le dernier,	<i>the last.</i>	intéressant,	<i>interesting.</i>
un animal,	<i>an animal.</i>	large,	<i>wide.</i>
Paul,	<i>Paul.</i>	fidèle,	<i>faithful.</i>
la nièce,	<i>the niece.</i>	fâché,	<i>sorry.</i>
la peine,	<i>the trouble.</i>	demain,	<i>to-morrow.</i>
		maintenant,	<i>now.</i>

III. A.—Translate and account for the spelling of every word in italics :

1. Ils ne seront pas *fatigués*.—2. Paul est moins grand que sa *sœur*.—3. Sa (*his*) nièce est plus *intelligente* que son (*his*) neveu.—4. Tu ne serais pas si avancé qu'elle.—5. Vous n'étiez pas plus *attentives* que nous.—6. Je n'ai pas eu *de* peine.—7. Nous n'avons pas eu *d'argent*.—8. Ils ont de gros chiens.—9. Ce (*this*) livre n'est pas si intéressant que le dernier.—10.—Il est plus aimable qu'elle.—11. J'ai *de* grands neveux.—12. La chambre est plus *longue* que large.

B.—Translate into French :

1. I (*fem.*) shall be more attentive than you.—2. He is not so handsome as his brother.—3. Paul is not so nice as his sister.—4. The dog is a faithful animal.—5. I should not have had any trouble.—6. He has no friends.—7. I shall have some friends to-morrow.—8. He would be sorry.—9. I have a better pen.—10. They have a larger house now.

TENTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and the compound tenses of the verb ÊTRE, page 23 :

1. The “superlative” is formed by putting the *definite article* before the adverbs of comparison **plus** and **moins**. *Ex. :*

Il est *le plus* grand des trois.

He is the tallest of the three.

OBS. : (1.) This superlative is called “superlative relative,” and translates both English forms “*most tall*” and “*tallest*.” (2.) When the adjective is not one of those which precede the noun, **LE PLUS**, **LE MOINS**, together with the adjective, should be placed after the noun. *Ex. :*

L’homme *le plus* heureux.

The happiest man.

2. Another way of forming the superlative is to add the adverbs **très**, **fort** (*very*), **extrêmement** (*extremely*), before the adjective. *Ex. :*

Elle est très intelligente.

She is very intelligent.

OBS. : This superlative is called “superlative absolute.”

3. The “definite” and “partitive articles” are often understood in English ; they must be **EXPRESSED** in French. *Ex. :*

J’aime *les* pommes et *les* poires.

I like apples and pears.

J’ai *des* amis dans la ville.

I have friends in the town.

II.—Write out interrogatively and negatively the simple and compound tenses of **avoir**, and learn these words :

le pommier,	<i>the apple-tree.</i>	bonjour,	<i>good morning.</i>
le poirier,	<i>the pear-tree.</i>	bonsoir,	<i>good evening.</i>
le champ,	<i>the field.</i>	jaune,	<i>yellow.</i>
les légumes,	<i>the vegetables.</i>	chaud,	<i>warm.</i>
le défaut,	<i>the defect.</i>	fort,	<i>strong.</i>
Mademoiselle,	<i>Miss.</i>	sur,	<i>upon.</i>
la viande,	<i>the meat.</i>	dans,	<i>in.</i>

encore, still, yet.

III. A.—Translate and account for the spelling or position of every word in italics :

1. Avez-vous du pain?—2. Bonjour, Monsieur ; bonsoir, Mademoiselle.—3. Les gants jaunes sont sur la chaise.—4. Elle

est très intelligente.—5. Le pommier est plus *grand* que le poirier.—6. La cousine est moins *grande* que le frère.—7. Le jardin n'est pas *si* grand que le champ.—8. Le plus *beau* cheval (*decline*).—9. Les plus *beaux* chevaux (*decline*).—10. Les légumes sont plus *chauds* que la viande.—11. Il a *de* très grands défauts.—12. L'enfant le plus *heureux* (*decline*).

B.—Translate into French :

1. Have you any friends in the town?—2. No, I have no friends here.—3. Has she still her (*son*) brother with her?—4. This is (*voici*) the largest house in the (*du*) village.—5. She is not very strong.—6. The least amiable of the two is (*c'est*) Mary.—7. The least cruel animals.—8. The streets of the town are larger than the streets of the village.—9. A very fine white rose.—10. Some very fine white roses.

RULES ON FRENCH CONSTRUCTION.

I.—To conjugate a verb NEGATIVELY put NE before the verb and PAS after in the “simple tenses”; NE before the Auxiliary and PAS before the Past Participle in the “compound tenses.”

II.—To conjugate a verb INTERROGATIVELY put the pronoun nominative after the VERB in the “simple tenses,” after the AUXILIARY in the “compound tenses.”

III.—A HYPHEN always connects the verb and the pronoun in the interrogative form.

IV.—When the verb ends in a vowel in the 3rd person singular, a EUPHONIC T is placed between it and the following pronoun.

V.—The COMPOUND TENSES are formed by adding the Past Participle to the “simple tenses” of AVOIR.

AUXILIARY VERBS.

(Simple Tenses.)

AVOIR.			ÊTRE.
		INFINITIVE MOOD.	
		1. PRESENT TENSE.	
Avoir,	<i>to have.</i>	Être,	<i>to be.</i>
		2. PRESENT PARTICIPLE.	
Ayant,	<i>having.</i>	Étant,	<i>being.</i>
		3. PAST PARTICIPLE.	
Eu,	<i>had.</i>	Été,	<i>been.</i>
		INDICATIVE MOOD.	
		4. PRESENT TENSE.	
J'ai,	<i>I have.</i>	Je suis,	<i>I am.</i>
Tu as,	<i>thou hast.</i>	Tu es,	<i>thou art.</i>
Il or elle a,	<i>he or she has.</i>	Il or elle est,	<i>he or she is.</i>
Nous avons,	<i>we have.</i>	Nous sommes,	<i>we are.</i>
Vous avez,	<i>you have.</i>	Vous êtes,	<i>you are.</i>
Ils or elles ont,	<i>they have.</i>	Ils or elles sont,	<i>they are.</i>

5. IMPERFECT.

J'avais,	<i>I had or used to have.</i>	J'étais,	<i>I was or used to be.</i>
Tu avais,	<i>thou hadst.</i>	Tu étais,	<i>thou wast.</i>
Il avait,	<i>he had.</i>	Il était,	<i>he was.</i>
Nous avions,	<i>we had.</i>	Nous étions,	<i>we were.</i>
Vous aviez,	<i>you had.</i>	Vous étiez,	<i>you were.</i>
Ils avaient,	<i>they had.</i>	Ils étaient,	<i>they were.</i>

6. PAST or PRETERITE.

J'eus,	<i>I had.</i>	Je fus,	<i>I was.</i>
Tu eus,	<i>thou hadst.</i>	Tu fus,	<i>thou wast.</i>
Il eut,	<i>he had.</i>	Il fut,	<i>he was.</i>
Nous eûmes,	<i>we had.</i>	Nous fûmes,	<i>we were.</i>
Vous eûtes,	<i>you had.</i>	Vous fûtes,	<i>you were.</i>
Ils eurent,	<i>they had.</i>	Ils furent,	<i>they were.</i>

7. FUTURE.

J'aurai,	<i>I shall have.</i>	Je serai,	<i>I shall be.</i>
Tu auras,	<i>thou wilt have.</i>	Tu seras,	<i>thou wilt be.</i>
Il aura,	<i>he will have.</i>	Il sera,	<i>he will be.</i>
Nous aurons,	<i>we shall have.</i>	Nous serons,	<i>we shall be.</i>
Vous aurez,	<i>you will have.</i>	Vous serez,	<i>you will be.</i>
Ils auront,	<i>they will have.</i>	Ils seront,	<i>they will be.</i>

8. CONDITIONAL MOOD.

J'aurais,	<i>I should have.</i>	Je serais,	<i>I should be.</i>
Tu aurais,	<i>thou wouldst have.</i>	Tu serais,	<i>thou wouldst be.</i>
Il aurait,	<i>he would have.</i>	Il serait,	<i>he would be.</i>
Nous aurions,	<i>we should have.</i>	Nous serions,	<i>we should be.</i>
Vous auriez,	<i>you would have.</i>	Vous seriez,	<i>you would be.</i>
Ils auraient,	<i>they would have.</i>	Ils seraient,	<i>they would be.</i>

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

9. PRESENT TENSE.

Que j'aie,	<i>that I may have.</i>	Que je sois,	<i>that I may be.</i>
Que tu aies,	<i>that thou mayest have.</i>	Que tu sois,	<i>that thou mayest be.</i>
Qu'il ait,	<i>that he may have.</i>	Qu'il soit,	<i>that he may be.</i>
Que nous ayons,	<i>that we may have.</i>	Que nous soyons,	<i>that we may be.</i>
Que vous ayez,	<i>that you may have.</i>	Que vous soyez,	<i>that you may be.</i>
Qu'ils aient,	<i>that they may have.</i>	Qu'ils soient,	<i>that they may be.</i>

10. IMPERFECT.

Que j'eusse,	<i>that I might have.</i>	Que je fusse,	<i>that I might be.</i>
Que tu eusses,	<i>that thou mightest have.</i>	Que tu fusses,	<i>that thou mightest be.</i>
Qu'il eût,	<i>that he might have.</i>	Qu'il fût,	<i>that he might be.</i>
Que nous eussions,	<i>that we might have.</i>	Que nous fussions,	<i>that we might be.</i>
Que vous eussiez,	<i>that you might have.</i>	Que vous fussiez,	<i>that you might be.</i>
Qu'ils eussent,	<i>that they might have.</i>	Qu'ils fussent,	<i>that they might be.</i>

11. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Aie,	<i>have (thou).</i>	Sois,	<i>be (thou).</i>
Ayons,	<i>let us have.</i>	Soyons,	<i>let us be.</i>
Ayez,	<i>have (you).</i>	Soyez,	<i>be (you).</i>

AUXILIARY VERBS.

(Compound Tenses.)

AVOIR.

|

ÊTRE.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PERFECT.

Avoir eu,	<i>to have had.</i>		Avoir été,	<i>to have been.</i>
-----------	---------------------	--	------------	----------------------

COMPOUND OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

Ayant eu,	<i>having had.</i>		Ayant été,	<i>having been.</i>
-----------	--------------------	--	------------	---------------------

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT PERFECT *or* PASSÉ INDÉFINI.

J'ai eu,	<i>I have had.</i>	J'ai été,	<i>I have been.</i>
Tu as eu,	<i>thou hast had.</i>	Tu as été,	<i>thou hast been.</i>
Il a eu,	<i>he has had.</i>	Il a été,	<i>he has been.</i>
Nous avons eu,	<i>we have had.</i>	Nous avons été,	<i>we have been.</i>
Vous avez eu,	<i>you have had.</i>	Vous avez été,	<i>you have been.</i>
Ils ont eu,	<i>they have had.</i>	Ils ont été,	<i>they have been.</i>

PLUPERFECT.

J'avais eu,	<i>I had had.</i>	J'avais été,	<i>I had been.</i>
Tu avais eu,	<i>thou hadst had.</i>	Tu avais été,	<i>thou hadst been.</i>
Il avait eu,	<i>he had had.</i>	Il avait été,	<i>he had been.</i>
Nous avions eu,	<i>we had had.</i>	Nous avions été,	<i>we had been.</i>
Vous aviez eu,	<i>you had had.</i>	Vous aviez été,	<i>you had been.</i>
Ils avaient eu,	<i>they had had.</i>	Ils avaient été,	<i>they had been.</i>

PAST PERFECT *or* PASSÉ ANTÉRIEUR.

J'eus eu,	<i>I had had.</i>	J'eus été,	<i>I had been.</i>
Tu eus eu,	<i>thou hadst had.</i>	Tu eus été,	<i>thou hadst been.</i>
Il eut eu,	<i>he had had.</i>	Il eut été,	<i>he had been.</i>
Nous eûmes eu,	<i>we had had.</i>	Nous eûmes été,	<i>we had been.</i>
Vous eûtes eu,	<i>you had had.</i>	Vous eûtes été,	<i>you had been.</i>
Ils eurent eu,	<i>they had had.</i>	Ils eurent été,	<i>they had been.</i>

FUTURE PERFECT.

J'aurai eu,	<i>I shall have had.</i>	J'aurai été,	<i>I shall have been.</i>
Tu auras eu,	<i>thou wilt have had.</i>	Tu auras été,	<i>thou wilt have been.</i>
Il aura eu,	<i>he will have had.</i>	Il aura été,	<i>he will have been.</i>
Nous aurons eu,	<i>we shall have had.</i>	Nous aurons été,	<i>we shall have been.</i>
Vous aurez eu,	<i>you will have had.</i>	Vous aurez été,	<i>you will have been.</i>
Ils auront eu,	<i>they will have had.</i>	Ils auront été,	<i>they will have been.</i>

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

CONDITIONAL PERFECT.

J'aurais eu,	<i>I should have had.</i>	J'aurais été,	<i>I should have been.</i>
Tu aurais eu,	<i>thou wouldst have had.</i>	Tu aurais été,	<i>thou wouldst have been.</i>
Il aurait eu,	<i>he would have had.</i>	Il aurait été,	<i>he would have been.</i>
Nous aurions eu,	<i>we should have had.</i>	Nous aurions été,	<i>we should have been.</i>
Vous auriez eu,	<i>you would have had.</i>	Vous auriez été,	<i>you would have been.</i>
Ils auraient eu,	<i>they would have had.</i>	Ils auraient été,	<i>they would have been.</i>

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT PERFECT.

Que j'aie eu,	<i>that I may have had.</i>	Que j'aie été,	<i>that I may have been.</i>
Que tu aies eu,	<i>that thou mayest have had.</i>	Que tu aies été,	<i>that thou mayest have been.</i>
Qu'il ait eu,	<i>that he may have had.</i>	Qu'il ait été,	<i>that he may have been.</i>
Que nous ayons eu,	<i>that we may have had.</i>	Que nous ayons été,	<i>that we may have been.</i>
Que vous ayez eu,	<i>that you may have had.</i>	Que vous ayez été,	<i>that you may have been.</i>
Qu'ils aient eu,	<i>that they may have had.</i>	Qu'ils aient été,	<i>that they may have been.</i>

PLUPERFECT.

Que j'eusse eu,	<i>that I might have had.</i>	Que j'eusse été,	<i>that I might have been.</i>
Que tu eusses eu,	<i>that thou mightest have had.</i>	Que tu eusses été,	<i>that thou mightest have been.</i>
Qu'il eût eu,	<i>that he might have had.</i>	Qu'il eût été,	<i>that he might have been.</i>
Que nous eussions eu,	<i>that we might have had.</i>	Que nous eussions été,	<i>that we might have been.</i>
Que vous eussiez eu,	<i>that you might have had.</i>	Que vous eussiez été,	<i>that you might have been.</i>
Qu'ils eussent eu,	<i>that they might have had.</i>	Qu'ils eussent été,	<i>that they might have been.</i>

[END OF THE FIRST TERM.]

SECOND TERM

FIRST LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 1 to 5 of the verb FLATTER, page 42 :

1. The personal pronouns used as NOMINATIVES are :—*Je, tu, il, elle, nous, vous, ils, elles.*

Obs. : *TU (thou)* is used by parents speaking to their children, or *vice versa* ; by husband and wife ; also by intimate friends.

2. The following personal pronouns, called CONJUNCTIVE, immediately precede the verb in French. (*Look for examples in No. III. A.*)

(a.) ACCUSATIVE AND DATIVE (used as).

me	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{me.} \\ \text{to me.} \end{array} \right.$	nous	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{us.} \\ \text{to us.} \end{array} \right.$
te	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{thee.} \\ \text{to thee.} \end{array} \right.$	vous	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{you.} \\ \text{to you.} \end{array} \right.$
se	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{himself or herself.} \\ \text{to himself or to herself.} \end{array} \right.$	se	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{themselves.} \\ \text{to themselves.} \end{array} \right.$

(b.) ACCUSATIVE ONLY (used as).

le	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{him.} \\ \text{it.} \end{array} \right.$	la	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{her.} \\ \text{it.} \end{array} \right.$	les, them.
----	--	----	--	------------

(c.) DATIVE ONLY (used as).

lui	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{to him.} \\ \text{to her.} \end{array} \right.$	leur, to them.
-----	---	----------------

Obs. : *m', t', s', l'* are used of *me, te, se, le, la* before a verb beginning with a vowel.

II.—Write out negatively the simple tenses of être, and learn these words :

l'élève (masc. and fem.), the pupil.	sage,	good.
le dîner, the dinner.	reconnaissant,	grateful.
la pitié, compassion.	riche,	rich.
la jambe, the leg.	obligé,	obliged.
une épaule, a shoulder.	hier,	yesterday.
Julie, Julia.	demain,	to-morrow.

III. A.—Translate and account for the spelling or position, as the case may be, of every word in italics :

1. Je n'avais pas *de* cahier.—2. N'auriez-vous pas eu pitié d'elle (on her)?—3. Les élèves de M. L. ne sont pas *sages*.—4. Je *vous* suis très *reconnaissante*, Madame.—5. Où sont les gants de Julie? Je *les* ai.—6. Nous les aurons demain à dîner.—7. Je n'ai pas de livres.—8. Elle *nous* est très *chère*.—9. Tu ne l'auras pas.—10. Mes (my) cousins sont moins *riches* que mes cousines.—11. Il *me* flatte.—12. Vous *le* flattez.

B.—Translate into French :

1. He had no friends.—2. Would they not have had compassion on her (*d'elle*)?—3. She is very grateful to me.—4. We are not very rich.—5. I have them.—6. I (*fem.*) am obliged to her.—7. Have I not had it?—8. He is flattering you.—9. Mr. L.'s pupils are not so good to-day as yesterday.—10. They flatter us.

SECOND LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 6 to 8 of the verb FLATTER, page 42 :

1. IT, nominative, is translated by *il* or *elle*.

IT, accusative, „ *le* or *la*. *Ex. :*

Where is my book ?—It (nom.) is on the table.

Où est mon livre ?—Il est sur la table.

Where is my pen ?—It (nom.) is on the table.

Où est ma plume ?—Elle est sur la table.

I do not see it (acc.) { *Je ne le vois pas (le livre).*
Je ne la vois pas (la plume).

2. French pronouns only follow the verb in one single case—when the verb is in the imperative mood WITHOUT a negative. *Ex. :*

Flatter him, flattez-*le*.

OBS. : With a negative, the pronoun should again be placed before the verb. *Ex. : Do not flatter him, ne le flattez pas.*—When placed after the verb *me* becomes "*moi*," and *te* "*toi*," for the sake of euphony. *Ex. : Speak to me, parlez-moi.*

II.—Write out negatively the compound tenses of *être*, and learn these words :

le coude, *the elbow.*

le chapeau, *the hat.*

le lit, *the bed.*

le chat, *the cat.*

le pupitre, *the desk.*

le pied, *the foot.*

l'orteil, *the toe.*

Jean, *John.*

la main, *the hand.*

obéissant, *obedient.*

pour, *for.*

là, *there.*

si loin, *so far.*

un peu, *a little.*

III. A.—Translate and account for the spelling or position of every word in italics :

1. Nous *lui* sommes très *reconnaisants*.—2. Les élèves de Madame A. n'ont pas été *obéissants*.—3. Jean n'a pas eu de prix.—4. Il ne *les* a pas.—5. Mon chapeau n'est pas sur le lit ; *il* est sur la chaise.—6. Ils *nous* flatteront.—7. Je n'ai pas *de* nouvelles de la sœur de Jean.—8. Ne *le* flattez pas.—9. Où est le chat ? Je ne *le* vois pas.—10. Flattons-*les* un peu.—11. *Les* as-tu ?—12. Nous n'aurions pas été *heureuses* si loin de vous.

B.—Translate into French :

1. Where is my book ? It is on the desk.—2. Do not flatter them (*leave out "do"*).—3. Have you had any news from Mr. B.'s nephews ?—4. I (*fem.*) am much (*very*) obliged to her.—5. Shall I have any money to-morrow ?—6. I see it (*a pen*) ; it is on the desk.—7. Flatter her a little.—8. We have not been there.—9. Is she as happy as her sister ?—10. I have some good news for you.

THIRD LESSON.

I.—Learn the following cardinal numbers and Nos. 9 to 11 of the verb FLATTER page 42 :

1, un, une.

2, deux.

3, trois.

4, quatre.

5, cinq.

6, six.

7, sept.

8, huit.

9, neuf.

10, dix.

11, onze.

12, douze.

13, treize.	50, cinquante.
14, quatorze.	60, soixante.
15, quinze.	70, soixante-dix.
16, seize.	71, soixante et onze, etc.
17, dix-sept.	80, quatre-vingts.
18, dix-huit.	81, quatre-vingt-un, etc.
19, dix-neuf.	90, quatre-vingt-dix.
20, vingt.	91, quatre-vingt-onze, etc.
21, vingt et un.	100, cent.
22, vingt-deux.	101, cent un.
30, trente.	1000, mille.
40, quarante.	1,000,000, un million.

II.—Write out interrogatively and negatively the simple and compound tenses of *être*, and learn these words :

le jardinier, <i>the gardener.</i>	un an, <i>a year.</i>
le souvenir, <i>the remembrance.</i>	la campagne, <i>the country.</i>
le front, <i>the forehead.</i>	la bourse, <i>the purse.</i>
un franc, <i>a franc.</i>	la bouche, <i>the mouth.</i>
un centime, <i>a centime.</i>	la joue, <i>the cheek.</i>
les pauvres, <i>the poor.</i>	une armée, <i>an army.</i>

III. A.—Write out all the cardinal numbers from 60 to 100, and translate :

1. Le père du jardinier a quatre-vingt-quinze ans (*is...old*).
- 2. Monsieur L. a deux garçons et trois filles.—3. Une armée de dix-sept mille hommes.—4. Trois, treize, trente.—5. Avez-vous été à (*in*) la campagne?—6. Nous n'aurions pas été contentes.—7. Quatre, quatorze, quarante.—8. Je les flat-terais.—9. N'avez-vous pas eu pitié des pauvres?—10. Cinq, quinze, cinquante.—11. Qu'il la flatte.—12. Ces (*these*) sou-venirs me sont chers.

B.—Translate into French :

1. She is twenty-five years old (*tr. she has twenty-five years*).
- 2. Six, sixteen, and sixty.—3. The year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-one (*mil instead of mille*).—4. Mrs. L. has seventy-seven pupils.—5. I shall have sixty-seven francs and ninety-five centimes.—6. If I had (*Imperfect*) mamma's purse, I should be richer than you.—7. They would flatter us.—8. He would not have been there.—9. I (*fem.*) am very tired.—10. Let them flatter us.

FOURTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 1 to 6 of the verb PUNIR, page 43 :

1. Ordinal numbers are formed by the addition of the syllable **ième** to the corresponding cardinal numbers.

1st, premier (*exception*).

21st, vingt et unième.

2nd, second or deuxième.

22nd, vingt-deuxième.

3rd, troisième.

100th, centième.

4th, quatrième.

1000th, millième.

OBS. : *Premier* and *second* are not used after tens. *Ex.* : Vingt et unième, trente-deuxième.

2. The *cardinal* numbers are used in French when speaking of *sovereigns* or *dates*. *Ex.* :

Henry the Fourth, Henri quatre.

May the 10th, le dix mai.

EXCEPTIONS : *Francis the 1st* = François 1^{er}; *the first of May* = le 1^{er} mai.

3. Notice the differences between the English and the French ways of expressing dates :

On¹ the twenty-third⁹ of⁸ March.

— Le vingt-trois — mars.

II.—Write out negatively the simple tenses of parler (to speak), and learn these words :

dimanche,	Sunday.
lundi,	Monday.
mardi,	Tuesday.
mercredi,	Wednesday.
jeudi,	Thursday.
vendredi,	Friday.
samedi,	Saturday.

mai,	May.
juin,	June.
juillet,	July.
août,	August.
septembre,	September.
octobre,	October.
novembre,	November.
décembre,	December.

janvier,	January.
février,	February.
mars,	March.
avril,	April.

le printemps,	the spring.
l'été,	the summer.
l'automne,	the autumn.
l'hiver,	the winter.

III. A.—Write out the ordinal numbers from 60th to 100th, and translate:

1. Louis quatorze était roi (*king*) de France.—2. Le vingt-quatre janvier.—3. Dimanche est le premier jour (*day*) de la semaine (*week*), lundi, le deuxième, etc.—4. Je serai à Paris le vingt-cinq juillet.—5. Le trois août mil huit cent soixante-dix-neuf.—6. Cinquième, quinzième, cinquantième.—7. Je le punis.—8. Il vous flattera.—9. George quatre.—10. Le mois (*month*) d'août est le huitième mois de l'année (*fem. the year*).—11. Vous la punissiez.—12. Le printemps est une belle saison (*season*).

B. Translate into French:

1. The twenty-first of June is the longest day in (*of*) the year.—2. On the 3rd of July, 1880.—3. January is the first month of the year, February the second, etc.—4. You would flatter them.—5. Louis the 18th was (*past*) king of France.—6. He is punishing her.—7. December is the last (*dernier*) month of the year.—8. On the 15th of February one thousand seven hundred and fifty-five.—9. I used to punish him.—10. Francis (*François*) the First.

FIFTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 7 to 11 of the verb PUNIR, page 43:

1. How to express time in French:

3	o'clock	is translated by	3	<i>heures</i>
5'	past	3	"	3 " <i>cinq.</i>
$\frac{1}{4}$	"	3	"	3 " <i>un quart</i> or <i>et quart.</i>
$\frac{1}{2}$	"	3	"	3 " <i>et demie.</i>
$\frac{1}{4}$	to	4	"	4 " <i>moins un quart.</i>
5'	"	4	"	4 " <i>moins cinq.</i>

2. The following negatives obey the rule applying to *ne... pas* (see page 21):

ne...point,	<i>not.</i>	ne...jamais,	<i>never.</i>
ne...rien,	<i>nothing.</i>	ne...plus,	<i>no more.</i>
*ne...personne,	<i>nobody.</i>	ne...guère,	<i>hardly.</i>
*ne...que,	<i>only, but.</i>	*ne...ni...ni,	<i>neither, nor.</i>

Ex. : Je n'ai que trois francs. I have only three francs.

Il n'a jamais été malade, he never was ill.

* *Obs. : The second negative particles "personne," "que," "ni" follow the past participles in compound tenses. Ex. : Je n'ai vu que lui.*

II.—Write out interrogatively and negatively with NE...RIEN the simple tenses of aimer (to love), and learn these words :

le menton,	<i>the chin.</i>	la manche,	<i>the sleeve.</i>
le vin,	<i>the wine.</i>	midi,	<i>noon, twelve o'clock.</i>
le repos,	<i>the rest.</i>	minuit,	<i>midnight.</i>
le bas,	<i>the stocking.</i>	passé,	<i>past.</i>
Pierre,	<i>Peter.</i>	il est (of time),	<i>it is...</i>
une leçon,	<i>a lesson.</i>	quelle heure est-il?	<i>what time is it?</i>

III. A.—Translate and account for the spelling or position of every word in italics :

1. Je *ne* suis *plus* malade.—2. Il n'a jamais eu *de* leçons.—3. Il ne *le* punira pas.—4. Vous n'aurez ni pain ni vin.—5. Il est midi moins vingt.—6. Je ne *lui* parlerai pas.—7. Vous ne *les* puniriez pas.—8. Ont-ils été *désobéissants*?—9. Il ne punira ni Pierre ni Paul.—10. Tu n'aurais *rien* eu.—11. Il n'a *que* trois ans (*is...old*).—12. Mercredi le vingt janvier mil huit cent soixante-quinze.

B.—Translate into French :

1. On the 15th of February, 1877.—2. What time is it? It is a quarter to nine.—3. Punish them (*2nd plural*).—4. I shall not speak to her.—5. It is past twelve (*at night*).—6. He would not have had any rest.—7. I have not had anything (*not anything=nothing*).—8. He never had (*present perfect*) any lessons.—9. It is only ten minutes to eleven.—10. Have they never been in France?

SIXTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 1 to 6 of the verb RECEVOIR, page 44 :

1. Possessive ADJECTIVES always precede the noun, and agree with it in gender and number.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Masculine.	Feminine.	For both genders.	
mon,	ma,	mes,	my.
ton,	ta,	tes,	thy.
son,	sa,	sès,	his, her.
For both genders.			
notre,		nos,	our.
votre,		vos,	your.
leur,		leurs,	their.

Obs. : *Mon, ton, son* are used instead of *ma, ta, sa* before feminine words beginning with a vowel or a silent h.

2. Possessive PRONOUNS stand in the place of nouns, and are never followed by them ; they always take the article, and agree in gender and number with the noun they replace.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.
le mien,	la mienne,	les miens,	les miennes, mine.
le tien,	la tienne,	les tiens,	les tiennes, thine.
le sien,	la sienne,	les siens,	les siennes, his, hers.
		For both genders.	
le nôtre,	la nôtre,	les nôtres,	ours.
le vôtre,	la vôtre,	les vôtres,	yours.
le leur,	la leur,	les leurs,	theirs.

II.—Write out negatively with *NE . . . JAMAIS* the simple tenses of *finir* (to finish), and learn these words :

le fer,	iron.	la brique,	the brick.
le soulier,	the shoe.	sombre,	gloomy.
l'affection,	the affection.	souvent,	often.
la chaussette,	the sock.	aimer,	to like, to love.
la bottine,	the boot.	donner,	to give.
l'humeur (f.)	the temper.	prêter,	to lend.

III. A.—Translate and account for the spelling or position of every word in italics :

1. Je *le* reçois.—2. Il est dix heures vingt-cinq.—3. Monsieur B. n'a que quatre élèves.—4. Mon frère a *mon* crayon ; j'ai *le sien*.—5. Notre jardin est plus grand que *le leur*.—6. Donnez-moi ma plume ; voici *la vôtre*.—7. Je n'aime pas *son* humeur sombre.—8. Je ne punis pas vos élèves ; je punis *les miens*.—9. Je *les* reçois souvent.—10. Ne *les* aime-t-il pas ?—11. *Mon* affection pour mes neveux est *grande*.—12. Voici mes livres ; où sont *les vôtres* ?

B.—Translate into French :

1. I used to receive her.—2. Lend me your pen ; here is mine.—3. I shall never finish it.—4. Does he not like her ?—5. To give is better (*vaut mieux*) than to receive.—6. She gives me her money.—7. We have not had any rest.—8. Do not give her (=to her) my books.—9. I shall lend you (=to you) ours (*books*).—10. His temper, his bad temper.

SEVENTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 7 to 11 of the verb RECEVOIR, page 44:

1. Demonstrative ADJECTIVES are always followed by a noun with which they agree in gender and number :

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Masculine.	Feminine.	For both genders.
ce cet*	cette, <i>this</i> .	ces, <i>these</i> .

* OBS. 1.: The second masculine form *cet* is only used before words beginning with a vowel or a silent h. *Ex.* : *Cet enfant, cet homme*.

OBS. 2.: The particles *ci* and *là* are sometimes made to follow a noun preceded by a demonstrative adjective ; *ci* is used for *this*, and *là* for *that*. *Ex.* : *Cet homme-ci, this man ; cette femme-là, that woman*.

2. Demonstrative PRONOUNS are never followed by a noun ; they agree in gender and number with the noun they replace.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.
celui-ci,	celle-ci, <i>this one.</i>	ceux-ci,	celles-ci, <i>these.</i>
celui-là,	celle-là, <i>that one.</i>	ceux-là,	celles-là, <i>those.</i>

II.—Write out interrogatively and negatively the simple tenses of *obéir* (to obey), and learn these words :

le thème,	<i>the exercise.</i>	la chambre à coucher,	<i>the</i>
l'ouvrage,	<i>the work.</i>		<i>bed-room.</i>
le salon,	<i>the drawing-room.</i>	la salle à manger,	<i>the</i>
la canne,	<i>the stick.</i>		<i>dining-room.</i>
la bague,	<i>the ring.</i>	fatigant,	<i>tiresome.</i>
la porte,	<i>the door.</i>	avant,	<i>before.</i>
la fenêtre,	<i>the window.</i>	où,	<i>where.</i>

montrer, *to show.*

III. A.—Translate and account for the spelling or position of every word in italics :

1. Il ne *nous* recevra pas.—2. *Cet* enfant a *de* beaux yeux.—3. Ne *la* recevez pas.—4. Donnez-lui *cette* canne et prêtez-moi *celle-ci*.—5. Je n'ai pas *de* plume ; prêtez-moi *la vôtre*.—6. Voilà mon thème ; où est *le sien* ?—7. Finissez votre ouvrage *avant* dîner.—8. Il est sept heures et quart.—9. Montrez-moi d'autres *bijoux* ; je n'aime pas *ceux-ci*.—10. Où avez-vous été ?—11. Je ne lui donne plus *d'argent*.—12. Je donnerai ce livre à Paul et *celui-là* à Pierre.

B.—Translate into French :

1. I shall receive them.—2. This man is very old.—3. He never finishes his exercises.—4. Do not receive them (*2nd person singular*).—5. I shall keep this one (*a jewel*).—6. I do not like his friends.—7. Does he not obey you?—8. These little girls are tiresome.—9. Give me that ring and keep this one.—10. He has not had any news from his brother.

EIGHTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 1 to 6 of the verb *RENDRE*, page 45 :

1. The relative pronoun **qui**, who *or* which, is declined with **à** and **de**, and is always of the same gender and number as its antecedent.

qui,	who or which.
de qui or dont,*	of whom, of which, whose.
à qui,	to whom.
que or qu'	whom or which.

* Obs. : *De qui* is used when speaking of persons only ; *dont* when speaking of persons and things.

2. **Which**, when speaking of things and used after a preposition, is translated by *lequel, laquelle, lesquels, lesquelles*, according to the gender and number of the noun replaced. These pronouns are to be declined with **à** and **de**.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.		
	Masculine.	Feminine.	Masculine.	Feminine.	
N. & A.	lequel,	laquelle,	lesquels,	lesquelles,	who or which.
G.	duquel,	de laquelle,	desquels,	desquelles,	of whom or of which.
D.	auquel,	à laquelle,	auxquels,	auxquelles,	to whom or to which

II.—Write out negatively with **NE...PLUS** the simple tenses of **devoir** (to owe), and learn these words :

l'objet,	the thing.	la chose,	the thing.
le monsieur,	the gentleman.	quelque chose,	something.
le crayon,	the crayon.	désirer,	to wish for
la personne,	the person.	gronder,	to scold.
la boîte,	the box.	demeurer,	to live.
une visite,	a visit.	dessiner,	to draw.
la dame,	the lady.	garder,	to keep.
la faute,	the mistake.	trouver,	to find.

avec, with.

III. A.—Translate and account for the use, spelling or position of every word in italics :

1. L'homme *dont* vous me parlez.—2. La personne *à qui* je désire parler.—3. L'objet *dont* (or *duquel*) il vous parle.—4. Je ne rends plus *de* visites.—5. Cet objet est très cher ; *celui-là* est encore plus cher.—6. La boîte dans *laquelle* j'ai trouvé cette

bague.—7. Je *lui* rends son argent.—8. Les fautes pour *lesquelles* je le gronde.—9. La chose *dont* (or de laquelle) il vous parle.—10. J'ai son chapeau; il a *le mien*.—11. Il n'est qu'à deux heures dix.—12. *Vous* prêterait-il de l'argent?

B.—Translate into French :

1. The lady who speaks to you.—2. The things of which (*two ways*) they speak.—3. The gentleman to whom I owe the money.—4. The house in which I live.—5. I owe him (*=to him*) nothing.—6. They wish for something.—7. We do not give her (*=to her*) back the money.—8. The crayons with which I am drawing.—9. Do not (*2nd person plural*) give him (*=to him*) the money.—10. Give me this ring and keep that one.

NINTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 7 to 11 of the verb RENDRE, page 45 :

1. There are five PRIMARY or PRIMITIVE TENSES in a verb; these help to form all the others, which are called DERIVED tenses. The five primitive tenses are :

The PRESENT INFINITIVE.

The PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

The PAST PARTICIPLE.

The PRESENT INDICATIVE.

The PAST or PASSÉ DÉFINI.

2. From the PRESENT INFINITIVE are formed :

(a.) the Future by the addition of *ai*. Ex. : *Je flatter-ai*.

(b.) the Conditional „ *ais*. Ex. : *Je flatter-ais*.

Obs. : The double vowel *ai* is dropped in the Future and Conditional of the 3rd conj. Ex. : *Je recev(ai)r-ai=je recevrai*.—The vowel *e* is dropped in the Future and Conditional of the 4th conj. Ex. : *Je rendr(e)-ai=je rendrai*.

3. From the PRESENT PARTICIPLE are formed :

- (a.) the Plural persons, Present Indicative,*
by changing *ant* into *ons*. *Ex.* : Finiss-ant ; nous finiss-ons.
- (b.) the Imperfect,
by changing *ant* into *ais*. *Ex.* : Finiss-ant ; je finiss-ais.
- (c.) the Present Subjunctive Mood,*
by changing *ant* into *e*. *Ex.* : Finiss-ant ; que je finiss-e.

* OBS. : The verbs of the 3rd conjugation have *oir* instead of *ev* in the singular persons of the Present Subjunctive Mood, and in the 3rd plural present tense of both Indicative and Subjunctive Moods. *Ex.* : Recevant ; ils reçoivent.

II.—Write out interrogatively the simple tenses of the verb *apercevoir* (to perceive), and learn these words :

le plafond,	the ceiling.	le store,	the blind.
le plancher,	the floor.	la vitre,	the window-pane.
un instrument,	a tool.	court, e,	short.
le mur,	the wall.	mûr, e,	ripe.
le rideau,	the curtain.	travailler,	to work.
le maître,	the master.	pourquoi,	why.

III. A.—Translate and give the primitive tenses of all the verbs in italics :

1. Vous ne lui rendez pas l'argent qu'il vous prête.—2. Ne lui rendez rien.—3. Il me doit cinq francs.—4. Vous obéit-il ? —5. Elle ne reçoit plus de visites.—6. Elle vous punira.—7. La rue dans laquelle ils demeurent.—8. Les instruments avec lesquels je travaille.—9. Qu'il me rende mon argent.—10. Son chapeau est plus cher que le vôtre.—11. Ces pommes sont plus grosses que celles-là.—12. Pourquoi ne finissez-vous pas votre thème ?

B.—Translate into French :

1. I shall not lend him (to him) any more money.—2. Give me back my book.—3. I give you twenty-five francs ; you owe me now seventy-five (add francs).—4. I shall obey you.—5. The village in which I live.—6. The pen with which I write (*j'écris*) is bad.—7. This coat is shorter than that one.—8. These apples are not so ripe as those.—9. He never punishes his pupils.—10. You do not obey your (to your) master.

TENTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and the “compound tenses” of the verbs FLATTER, PUNIR, RECEVOIR, and RENDRE, pages 46 and 47 :

1. The PAST PARTICIPLE forms all the “compound tenses” with the help of the auxiliary verbs **avoir** and **être**.

2. The PRESENT INDICATIVE forms the Present Imperative by dropping the pronoun nominative. *Ex. :*

Present Ind.—*Tu punis ; nous punissons ; vous punissez.*

Present Imp. — *punis ; -- punissons ; — punissez.*

OBS. : In the Imperative Mood, 1st conjugation, the *s* of the 2nd person singular is *dropped*.

3. From the PAST is formed the Imperfect Subjunctive Mood by the addition of *se* to the 2nd person singular. *Ex. :*

Past. Ind. Mood. — *Tu flattas ; tu punis ; tu reçus.*

Imp. Subj. Mood.—*Que je flattas-se ; que je punis-se ; que je reçus-se.*

II.—Write out interrogatively and negatively with NE...RIEN the simple tenses of vendre (to sell), and learn these words :

le buffet,	<i>the sideboard.</i>	la cuiller,	<i>the spoon.</i>
le sel,	<i>the salt.</i>	la soucoupe,	<i>the saucer.</i>
le poivre,	<i>the pepper.</i>	la carafe,	<i>the water-bottle.</i>
le couteau,	<i>the knife.</i>	haut, e,	<i>tall.</i>
le plat,	<i>the dish.</i>	choisir,	<i>to choose.</i>
la fourchette,	<i>the fork.</i>	déjà,	<i>already.</i>

III. A.—Translate and state from what primitive tenses the verbs in italics are derived ; correct also the articles, nouns, adjectives, or pronouns which you think wrongly spelt :

1. Nous ne l'avons pas flatté.—2. Avez-vous fini votre ouvrage ? J'ai fini le mien.—3. Je ne le recevrai pas.—4. Lui auriez-vous prêté de l'argent ?—5. Cet arbre est plus haute que

celle-là.—6. Tu ne nous *as* pas *rendu* nos livres.—7. Nos fleurs sont moins beaux que les leurs.—8. Il ne nous *devait* rien.—9. Les choses de qui vous parlez.—10. La rue dans qui *j'ai trouvé* cette bourse.—11. Sur le vingt-unième de janvier mil huit cent onze.—12. Il ne me *devrait* plus de l'argent.

B.—Translate into French :

1. I have chosen a dress for my sister.—2. Do you speak to him?—3. He does not like naughty children.—4. Does your sister speak already?—5. On the 15th of September.—6. I do not speak to them.—7. Do you obey your (*to your*) master?—8. My house is not higher than this one.—9. The house of which (*two ways*) he was speaking.—10. The purse which I have found (*trouvée*).

RULES ON FRENCH CONSTRUCTION.

I.—A verb agrees with its NOMINATIVE in NUMBER and PERSON ; when there are two or more nominatives, it is always plural.

II.—Any French verb can be conjugated interrogatively by means of EST-CE QUE placed before the pronoun nominative, which, in this case, remains before the verb.—The interrogative form with EST-CE QUE must be used in the FIRST PERSON SINGULAR of the PRESENT and PAST TENSES.

OBS. : Verbs of the 1st conjugation, however, are sometimes conjugated interrogatively in the Present tense, by placing the pronoun nominative after the verb. In this case the final e of the 1st person singular takes an acute accent. Ex. : Chanté-je.

III.—When the nominative of an interrogative verb is A NOUN, that noun is generally left AT THE HEAD of the sentence ; however, in order to show that the sentence is an interrogative one, A PRONOUN of the same gender and number as the noun must be placed after the verb or the Auxiliary.

IV.—“ NE ” is generally placed next to the Nominative ; when the verb is an interrogative one, and has a pronoun for its nominative, “ NE ” HEADS the sentence.

V.—“ DO ” in “ I do not like,” or “ do you like?” “ DOES ” in “ does he receive?” are not translated.

VI.—“ I AM ” and “ I WAS,” followed by a PRESENT PARTICIPLE, are translated by one single word in French.

TABLE of the ENDINGS of the FOUR CONJUGATIONS.

1. That part of a verb which never changes is called the "root" or "stem"; the changing part is called the "ending."

2. The characteristic vowel of the 1st conjugation is *a*; that of the 2nd *i*,—of the 3rd *u*,—of the 4th *i*.

3. All the endings of the 2nd conjugation begin with *i*.

4. The student will derive great help from the comparison of the endings of the 2nd, 3rd and 4th conjugations with those of the 1st.

INFINITIVE MOOD.—Present Tense.

I.	II.	III.	IV.
	ir	avoir.	re.
Present Participle.			
ant	issant	evant	ant.
Past Participle.			

INDICATIVE MOOD.—Present Tense.

Singular	-e	is	ois
	-es	is	ois
	-e	it	oit
Plural	-ons	issons	evons
	-ez	issez	eviez
	-ent	issent	oivent

Imperfect.

Singular	-ais	issais	evais
	-ais	issais	evais
	-ait	issait	evait
Plural	-ions	issions	evions
	-iez	issiez	eviez
	-aient	issaient	evaient

Past or Preterite.

Singular	-ai	is	us
	-as	is	us
	-a	it	ut
Plural	-âmes	îmes	ûmes
	-âtes	îtes	ûtes
	-èrent	irent	urent

Future.

Singular	-erai	irai	evrai
	-eras	iras	evras
	-era	ira	evra
Plural	-erons	irons	evrons
	-erez	irez	evrez
	-eront	iront	evront

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

Singular	-erais	irais	evrais
	-erais	irais	evrais
	-erait	irait	evrait
Plural	-erions	irions	evrions
	-eriez	iriez	evriez
	-eraient	iraient	evraient

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.—Present Tense.

Singular	-e	isse	oive
	-es	isses	oives
	-e	isse	oive
Plural	-ions	issions	evions
	-iez	issiez	eviez
	-ent	issent	oivent

Imperfect.

Singular	-asse	isse	usse
	-asses	isses	usses
	-ât	ît	ût
Plural	-assions	issions	evions
	-assiez	issiez	eviez
	-assent	issent	oissent

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Singular	-e	is	ois
Plural	-ons	issons	evons
	-ez	issez	eviez

REGULAR VERBS.

FIRST CONJUGATION.

FLATTER.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

1. PRESENT TENSE.

flatt-er, to flatter.

2. PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

flatt-ant, flattering.

3. PAST PARTICIPLE.

flatt-é, flattered.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

4. PRESENT TENSE.

je flatt-e, I am flattering, or I flatter.

tu flatt-es, thou flatterest.

il flatt-e, he flatters.

nous flatt-ons, we flatter.

vous flatt-es, you flatter.

ils flatt-ent, they flatter.

5. IMPERFECT. [flatter.

je flatt-ais, I was flattering, or used to

tu flatt-ais, thou wast flattering.

il flatt-ait, he was flattering.

nous flatt-ions, we were flattering.

vous flatt-iez, you were flattering.

ils flatt-aient, they were flattering.

6. PAST or PRETERITE.

je flatt-ai, I flattered.

tu flatt-as, thou flatteredst.

il flatt-a, he flattered.

nous flatt-âmes, we flattered.

vous flatt-âtes, you flattered.

ils flatt-èrent, they flattered.

7. FUTURE.

je flatt-erai, I shall flatter.

tu flatt-eras, thou wilt flatter.

il flatt-era, he will flatter.

nous flatt-erons, we shall flatter.

vous flatt-erez, you will flatter.

ils flatt-eront, they will flatter.

8. CONDITIONAL MOOD.

je flatt-erais, I should flatter.

tu flatt-erais, thou wouldst flatter.

il flatt-erait, he would flatter.

nous flatt-erions, we should flatter.

vous flatt-eriez, you would flatter.

ils flatt-eraient, they would flatter.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

9. PRESENT TENSE.

que je flatt-e, that I may

que tu flatt-es, that thou mayest

qu'il flatt-e, that he may

quenous flatt-ions, that we may

que vous flatt-iez, that you may

qu'ils flatt-ent, that they may

} flatter.

10. IMPERFECT.

que je flatt-asse, that I might

que tu flatt-asses, that thou mightest

qu'il flatt-ât, that he might

que nous flatt-assions, that we might

que vous flatt-assiez, that you might

qu'ils flatt-assent, that they might

} flatter.

11. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

flatt-e, flatter (thou).

qu'il flatt-e, let him flatter.

flatt-ons, let us flatter.

flatt-es, flatter (you).

qu'ils flatt-ent, let them flatter.

SECOND CONJUGATION.

PUNIR.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

1. PRESENT TENSE.

pun-ir, to punish.

2. PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

pun-issant, punishing.

3. PAST PARTICIPLE.

pun-i, punished.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

4. PRESENT TENSE.

je pun-is, I am punishing, or I punish.
 tu pun-is, thou punishest.
 il pun-it, he punishes.
 nous pun-issons, we punish.
 vous pun-issez, you punish.
 ils pun-issent, they punish.

5. IMPERFECT. [punish.

je pun-issais, I was punishing, or used to
 tu pun-issais, thou wast punishing.
 il pun-issait, he was punishing.
 nous pun-issions, we were punishing.
 vous pun-issiez, you were punishing.
 ils pun-issaient, they were punishing.

6. PAST or PRETERITE.

je pun-is, I punished.
 tu pun-is, thou punishedst.
 il pun-it, he punished.
 nous pun-îmes, we punished.
 vous pun-îtes, you punished.
 ils pun-irent, they punished.

FUTURE.

je pun-irai, I shall punish.
 tu pun-iras, thou wilt punish.
 il pun-ira, he will punish.
 nous pun-irons, we shall punish.
 vous pun-irez, you will punish.
 ils pun-iront, they will punish.

8. CONDITIONAL MOOD.

je pun-irais, I should punish.
 tu pun-irais, thou wouldst punish
 il pun-irait, he would punish.
 nous pun-irions, we should punish.
 vous pun-iriez, you would punish.
 ils pun-iraient, they would punish.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

9. PRESENT TENSE.

que je pun-isse, that I may
 que tu pun-isses, that thou mayest
 qu'il pun-isse, that he may
 que nous pun-issions, that we may
 que vous pun-issiez, that you may
 qu'ils pun-issent, that they may

10. IMPERFECT.

que je pun-isse, that I might
 que tu pun-isses, that thou mightest
 qu'ils pun-ît, that he might
 que nous pun-issions, that we might
 que vous pun-issiez, that you might
 qu'ils pun-issent, that they might

11. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

pun-is, punish (thou).
 qu'il pun-isse, let him punish.
 pun-issons, let us punish.
 pun-issez, punish (you).
 qu'ils pun-issent, let them punish.

THIRD CONJUGATION.

RECEVOIR.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

1. PRESENT TENSE.

rec-evoir, to receive.

2. PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

rec-evant, receiving.

3. PAST PARTICIPLE.

rec-u, received.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

4. PRESENT TENSE.

je rec-ois, I am receiving, or I receive.
 tu rec-ois, thou receivest.
 il rec-oit, he receives.
 nous rec-evons, we receive.
 vous rec-evez, you receive.
 ils rec-oivent, they receive.

5. IMPERFECT. [receive.

je rec-avais, I was receiving, or used to
 tu rec-avais, thou wast receiving.
 il rec-avait, he was receiving.
 nous rec-evions, we were receiving.
 vous rec-aviez, you were receiving.
 ils rec-avaient, they were receiving.

6. PAST or PRETERITE.

je rec-us, I received.
 tu rec-us, thou receivedst.
 il rec-ut, he received.
 nous rec-ûmes, we received.
 vous rec-ûtes, you received.
 ils rec-urent, they received.

7. FUTURE.

je rec-evrai, I shall receive.
 tu rec-evras, thou wilt receive.
 il rec-eva, he will receive.
 nous rec-evrons, we shall receive.
 vous rec-evrez, you will receive.
 ils rec-evront, they will receive.

8. CONDITIONAL MOOD.

je rec-evrais, I should receive.
 tu rec-evrais, thou wouldst receive.
 il rec-evrait, he would receive.
 nous rec-evrions, we should receive.
 vous rec-evriez, you would receive.
 ils rec-evraient, they would receive.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

9. PRESENT TENSE.

que je rec-oive, that I may
 que tu rec-oives, that thou mayest
 qu'il rec-oive, that he may
 que nous rec-evions, that we may
 que vous rec-eviez, that you may
 qu'ils rec-oivent, that they may

} receive.

10. IMPERFECT.

que je rec-usse, that I might
 que tu rec-usses, that thou mightest
 qu'il rec-ût, that he might
 que nous rec-ussions, that we might
 que vous rec-ussiez, that you might
 qu'ils rec-ussent, that they might

} receive.

11. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

rec-ois, receive (thou).
 qu'il rec-oive, let him receive.
 rec-evons, let us receive.
 rec-evez, receive (you).
 qu'ils rec-oivent, let them receive.

FOURTH CONJUGATION.

RENDRE.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

1. PRESENT TENSE.

Rend-*re*, to give back.

2. PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

Rend-*ant*, giving back.

3. PAST PARTICIPLE.

Rend-*u*, given back.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

4. PRESENT TENSE.

je rend-*s*, I am giving back, or
I give back.
tu rend-*s*, thou wast giving back.
il rend-*—*, he gives back.
nous rend-*ons*, we give back.
vous rend-*ez*, you give back.
ils rend-*ent*, they give back.

5. IMPERFECT. [*give back.*

je rend-*ais*, I was giving back, or used to
tu rend-*ais*, thou wast giving back.
il rend-*ait*, he was giving back.
nous rend-*ions*, we were giving back.
vous rend-*iez*, you were giving back.
ils rend-*aient*, they were giving back.

6. PAST or PRETERITE.

je rend-*is*, I gave back.
tu rend-*is*, thou gavest back.
il rend-*it*, he gave back.
nous rend-*îmes*, we gave back.
vous rend-*îtes*, you gave back.
ils rend-*irent*, they gave back.

7. FUTURE.

je rend-*rai*, I shall give back.
tu rend-*ras*, thou wilt give back.
il rend-*ra*, he will give back.
nous rend-*rons*, we shall give back.
vous rend-*rez*, you will give back.
ils rend-*ront*, they will give back.

8. CONDITIONAL MOOD.

je rend-*rais*, I should give back.
tu rend-*rais*, thou wouldst give back.
il rend-*rait*, he would give back.
nous rend-*rions*, we should give back.
vous rend-*riez*, you would give back.
ils rend-*raient*, they would give back.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

9. PRESENT TENSE.

que je rend-*e*, that I may
que tu rend-*es*, that thou mayest
qu'il rend-*e*, that he may
que nous rend-*ions*, that we may
que vous rend-*iez*, that you may
qu'ils rend-*ent*, that they may

give back.)

10. IMPERFECT.

que je rend-*isse*, that I might
qu tu rend-*isses*, that thou mightest
qu'il rend-*ît*, that he might
que nous rend-*issions*, that we might
que vous rend-*issiez*, that you might
qu'ils rend-*issent*, that they might

give back.)

11. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

rend-*s*, give back (thou).
qu'il rend-*e*, let him give back.
rend-*ons*, let us give back.
rend-*ez*, give back (you).
qu'ils rend-*ent*, let them give back.



COMPOUND TENSES OF THE FIRST AND SECOND CONJUGATIONS.

FLATTER.

FIRST CONJUGATION.

PUNISH.

SECOND CONJUGATION.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT PERFECT.

Avoir flatté, *to have flattered.*

PRESENT PERFECT.

Avoir puni, *to have punished.*

COMPOUND OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

Ayant flatté, *having flattered.*

Ayant puni, *having punished.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT PERFECT.

J'ai flatté, *I have flattered.*

PRESENT PERFECT.

J'ai puni, *I have punished.*

PLUPERFECT.

J'avais flatté, *I had flattered.*

PLUPERFECT.

J'avais puni, *I had punished.*

PAST PERFECT.

J'eus flatté, *I had flattered.*

PAST PERFECT.

J'eus puni, *I had punished.*

FUTURE PERFECT.

J'aurai flatté, *I shall have flattered.*

FUTURE PERFECT.

J'aurai puni, *I shall have punished.*

CONDITIONAL PERFECT.

J'aurais flatté, *I should have flattered.*

CONDITIONAL PERFECT.

J'aurais puni, *I should have punished.*

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT PERFECT.

Que j'aie flatté, *that I may have flattered.*

PRESENT PERFECT.

Que j'aie puni, *that I may have punished.*

PLUPERFECT.

Que j'eusse flatté, *that I might have flattered.*

PLUPERFECT.

Que j'eusse puni, *that I might have punished.*

COMPOUND TENSES OF THE THIRD AND FOURTH CONJUGATIONS.

RECEVOIR.**RENDRE.****THIRD CONJUGATION.****FOURTH CONJUGATION.****INFINITIVE MOOD.****PRESENT PERFECT.**Avoir reçu, *to have received.***PRESENT PERFECT.**Avoir rendu, *to have given back.***COMPOUND OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.**Ayant reçu, *having received.*Ayant rendu, *having given back.***INDICATIVE MOOD.****PRESENT PERFECT.**J'ai reçu, *I have received.***PRESENT PERFECT.**J'ai rendu, *I have given back.***PLUPERFECT.**J'avais reçu, *I had received.***PLUPERFECT.**J'avais rendu, *I had given back.***PAST PERFECT.**J'eus reçu, *I had received.***PAST PERFECT.**J'eus rendu, *I had given back.***FUTURE PERFECT.**J'aurai reçu, *I shall have received.***FUTURE PERFECT.**J'aurai rendu, *I shall have given back.***CONDITIONAL PERFECT.**J'aurais reçu, *I should have received.***CONDITIONAL PERFECT.**J'aurais rendu, *I should have given back.***SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.****PRESENT PERFECT.**Que j'aie reçu, *that I may have received.***PRESENT PERFECT.**Que j'aie rendu, *that I may have given back.***PLUPERFECT.**Que j'eusse reçu, *that I might have received.***PLUPERFECT.**Que j'eusse rendu, *that I might have given back.*

[END OF THE SECOND TERM.]

THIRD TERM

FIRST LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules on genders and the ENDINGS of the 1st conjugation, page 41 :

1. Of the MASCULINE gender are :

(a.) The names of all *masculine* beings. *Ex :*

Paul. | le roi, *the king.* | le lion, *the lion.*

(b.) The names of *countries, towns, and rivers* when they do not end in *e* mute. *Ex :*

le Danemark. | le beau Paris. | le Rhin, *the Rhine.*

(c.) The names of *metals, trees, seasons, months, and days.* *Ex.:*

le cuivre, *copper.* | l'été, *the summer.*

le chêne, *the oak.* | le lundi, *on Mondays.*

en janvier prochain, *in January next.*

(d.) All adjectives, verbs, conjunctions, or adverbs used *substantively.* *Ex. :*

le noir, *the (colour) black.* | le manger, *eating.*

le pourquoi, *the (reason) why.*

2. Of the FEMININE gender are :

(a.) The names of female beings. *Ex. :*

Marie, *Mary.* | la reine, *the queen.* | la lionne, *the lioness.*

(b.) The names of *countries, towns, and rivers* ending in *e* mute. *Ex. :*

la France, *France.* | l'ancienne Rome, *ancient Rome.*

la Tamise, *the Thames.*

EXCEPTIONS :—*Le Hanovre, le Mexique, le Danube, Londres, l'Adige, le Rhône, le Tage, le Tibre.*

II.—Write out negatively with “ne...jamais” the compound tenses of flatter and punir; give also the gender of the following nouns, and learn them :

Allemagne, *Germany.*

Suède, *Sweden.*

Russie, *Russia.*

Autriche, *Austria.*

Prusse, *Prussia.*

Turquie, *Turkey.*

Angleterre, *England.*

Suisse, *Switzerland.*

Seine,	(the) Seine.	vert,	green.
pommier,	apple-tree.	hêtre,	beech.
Afrique,	Africa.	Portugal,	Portugal.
tigre,	tiger.	Japon,	Japan.
tigresse,	tigress.	Amérique,	America.
or,	gold.	Asie,	Asia.
hiver (silent h),	winter.	Australie,	Australia.

III. A.—*Translate and account for the use, spelling, or position of every word in italics :*

1. *Vous a-t-il vendu sa montre (watch)?*—2. *Je lui ai vendu la mienne.*—3. *Il ne m'a pas encore (not yet) rendu les livres que je lui ai prêtés.*—4. *Il ne m'obéit pas plus qu'à vous.*—5. *Votre frère vous a-t-il parlé de nous?*—6. *Il ne me doit rien.*—7. *Nous n'aurons pas de longues vacances (holidays) cet été.*—8. *Je préfère (préferer = to prefer) celle-ci à celle-là (a watch).*—9. *Les thèmes de cette grammaire sont plus longs que les thèmes de la mienne.*—10. *J'ai perdu (perdre = to lose) ma mère le 15 janvier 1872.*—11. *Il est minuit moins vingt-cinq.*—12. *Est-ce que votre frère a vendu sa montre?*

B.—*Translate into French :*

1. *Why do you sell your watch?*—2. *I lent (present perfect) my watch to him.*—3. *Does he prefer this one or (to) that one (a watch)?*—4. *Are your exercises longer than mine?*—5. *I am not punishing her.*—6. *We should never have punished him.*—7. *Does his master flatter him (in two ways)?*—8. *I prefer yours (a pen) to mine.*—9. *He never owed (present perfect) me any money.*—10. *I have not yet finished my exercise.*

SECOND LESSON.

I.—*Learn the following rules on genders, and the ENDINGS of the 2nd conjugation, page 41:*

1. *To the MASCULINE gender belong :*

(a.) All nouns ending in a consonant.

Examples.

Exceptions.

Le sac, *the sack*.Le renard, *the fox*.Le grief, *the grievance* ...Le sang, *the blood*.Le canal, *the canal*.Le nom, *the name* ...Le chagrin, *grief* .Le camp, *the camp*.Le rocher, *the rock* .Le repas, *the meal* .Le sifflet, *the whistle* .Le prix, *the price, prize* .Le nez, *the nose*.La nef, *the vessel* ; la soif, *thirst*.La faim, *hunger*.

{ La fin, *the end* ; la main, *the hand*.
 Most nouns ending in *tion*, *son* (soft s).
 (Ex. : nation ; la raison, *reason*.)

{ About sixty nouns ending in *eur*.
 Ex. : la fureur ; la cour, *the court* ;
 la mer, *the sea* ; la cuiller, *the spoon* ;
 la tour, *the tower*.

{ La brebis, *the sheep*.
 La souris, *the mouse*.
 La vis, *the screw*.

{ La dent, *the tooth* ; la forêt, *the forest* ;
 La mort, *death* ; la nuit, *the night* ;
 la part, *the share*.

{ La chaux, *lime* ; la croix, *the cross*.
 La noix, *the nut* ; la poix, *pitch*.
 La perdrix, *the partridge*.
 La toux, *coughing* ; la voix, *the voice* ;
 la paix, *peace*.

(b.) All nouns ending in a, i, o, u.

Un agenda, *a note-book*.Un cri, *a cry*Un piano, *a piano*.Un écu, *a crown* (coin) ...

{ La foi, *faith*.
 La loi, *the law*.
 La paroi, *the partition*.

{ L'eau, *the water* ; la glu, *birdlime*.
 La peau, *the skin* ; la tribu, *the tribe*.
 La vertu, *virtue*.

(c.) All nouns ending in age, ège, ème, ème, isme.

Le courage, *courage*Le collège, *the college* .Le poème, *the poem*Le baptême, *the baptism*.Le protestantisme, *Protestantism*.

{ La cage, *the cage* ; l'image, *the image*.
 La page, *the page* ; la plage, *the beach*.
 La rage, *rage* ; la nage, *swimming*.

La crème, *cream*.

II.—Write out interrogatively and negatively with “*ne...que*” (only) the compound tenses of *recevoir* and *rendre*; give also the gender of the following nouns, and learn them :

miroir,	<i>looking-glass.</i>	discours,	<i>speech.</i>
mot,	<i>word.</i>	argent,	<i>silver.</i>
retour,	<i>return.</i>	catholicisme,	<i>catholicism.</i>
prunier,	<i>plum-tree.</i>	miel,	<i>honey.</i>
siège,	<i>seat.</i>	gilet,	<i>waistcoat.</i>
bal,	<i>ball.</i>	mépris,	<i>contempt.</i>
tabac,	<i>tobacco.</i>	profit,	<i>profit.</i>
regard,	<i>look.</i>	Nil,	<i>Nile (river).</i>
ruisseau,	<i>brook.</i>	clocher,	<i>steeple.</i>
bras,	<i>arm.</i>	lis,	<i>lily.</i>

III. A.—Translate and account for the use, spelling, or position of every word in italics :

1. Le clocher de *cette* église est beaucoup plus *haut* que le clocher de *celle-là*.—2. Avez-vous reçu *de l'argent* de Monsieur votre père?—3. Je n'ai pas reçu *d'argent*.—4. *Mon frère* ne vous a-t-il rien rendu?—5. Les noms d'arbres sont *masculins*.—6. Pourquoi *votre maître* vous a-t-il puni?—7. Le discours que j'ai entendu (*entendre*=to hear) n'était pas très intéressant.—8. Je n'aime pas l'odeur (= *the smell*) du tabac; *l'aimez-vous*?—9. *Est-ce qu'ils* ne vous auraient pas aperçu?—10. J'attendrai (*attendre*=to wait for) son retour.—11. Il ne me répondra (*répondre*=to answer) que dans un mois.—12. *Vous* devait-il quelque chose (*anything*)?

B.—Translate into French :

1. He only gave (*present perfect*) me back ten francs.—2. We should not have received him.—3. Do you not hear me (*two ways*)?—4. I am selling my ring.—5. Did you hear (*present perfect*) his speech?—6. Does not your sister like the smell of tobacco?—7. I only had a very small profit.—8. I shall not wait for him.—9. This word is masculine, and that one feminine.—10. They have books, but no masters.

THIRD LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules on genders and the ENDINGS of the 3rd conjugation, page 41 :

1. To the FEMININE gender belong all nouns having the following terminations :

ACE, ADE, AINE, and EINE.

Examples.		Exceptions.	
la surface,	<i>the surface.</i>	le grade,	<i>the grade.</i>
la haine,	<i>hatred.</i>	le domaine,	<i>the domain.</i>
la façade,	<i>the façade.</i>	l'espace,	<i>the space.</i>
la peine,	<i>the trouble.</i>		

ANCE, ANSE, ENCE, ENSE.

la constance,	<i>constancy.</i>		
la danse,	<i>dancing.</i>	le silence,	<i>silence.</i>
la prudence,	<i>prudence.</i>		

ANDE, ENDE, ANTE, ENTE, ÊTE.

la viande,	<i>the meat.</i>		
la légende,	<i>the legend</i>		
la plante,	<i>the plant.</i>		
la fente,	<i>the cleft.</i>		
la tête,	<i>the head.</i>		

No exceptions

IÈRE, IE, ÉE.

		le cimetière,	<i>the churchyard.</i>
		le génie,	<i>genius.</i>
la bière,	<i>beer.</i>	le foie,	<i>the liver.</i>
la folie,	<i>folly.</i>	un incendie,	<i>a fire.</i>
la pensée,	<i>the thought.</i>	le parapluie,	<i>the umbrella.</i>
		un lycée,	<i>a lyceum.</i>
		un musée,	<i>a museum.</i>
		un mausolée,	<i>a mausoleum.</i>

ILLE, INE.

la coquille,	<i>the shell.</i>		
la poitrine,	<i>the chest.</i>		

No exceptions.

TÉ, TIÉ.

		un comité,	<i>a committee.</i>
la bonté,	<i>kindness.</i>	un comté,	<i>a county.</i>
la pitié,	<i>compassion.</i>	un côté,	<i>a side.</i>
		un pâté,	<i>a pie.</i>
		un traité,	<i>a treaty.</i>

ATTE, ETTE, OTTE, UTTE, URE

(and generally all words ending in *e* mute preceded by a double consonant).

Examples.

la patte,	<i>the paw.</i>
la lorgnette,	<i>the opera-glass.</i>
la flotte,	<i>the fleet.</i>
la hutte,	<i>the hut.</i>
la nature,	<i>nature.</i>
la selle,	<i>the saddle.</i>

Exceptions.

le squelette,	<i>the skeleton.</i>
le murmure,	<i>the murmur.</i>
le parjure,	<i>perjury.</i>
le mercure,	<i>mercury.</i>
le verre,	<i>the glass.</i>
le beurre,	<i>butter.</i>
le tonnerre,	<i>the thunder.</i>

II.—Write out the 1st person of the simple tenses of *écouter* (to listen), *choisir* (to choose), *concevoir* (to understand), and *répondre* (to answer); give also the gender of the following nouns, and learn them:

promenade,	<i>walk.</i>	figuier,	<i>fig-tree.</i>
tente,	<i>tent.</i>	Irlande,	<i>Ireland.</i>
souffrance,	<i>pain.</i>	écriture,	<i>handwriting.</i>
théière,	<i>tea-pot.</i>	santé,	<i>health.</i>
chaîne,	<i>chain.</i>	assiette,	<i>plate.</i>
amende,	<i>fine.</i>	fête,	<i>feast, fête.</i>
publication,	<i>publication.</i>	canal,	<i>canal.</i>
amitié,	<i>friendship.</i>	soirée,	<i>evening-party.</i>
rasoir,	<i>razor.</i>	famille,	<i>family.</i>
vie,	<i>life.</i>	cuisine,	<i>kitchen.</i>

III. A.—Translate and account for the use, spelling, or position of every word in italics:

1. Sa santé n'est pas *meilleure* que la mienne.—2. Il *ne* m'écoute pas quand (*when*) je lui parle.—3. Mon oncle, vous a-t-il répondu?—4. Napoléon *trois* était empereur des Français.—5. Apportez-moi (*apporter*=to bring) une assiette et une cuiller (*spoon*).—6. Son amitié pour mon père est très *grande*.—7. J'ai passé (*passer*=to spend) la soirée avec mes amis.—8. N'ai-je pas bien (*well*) choisi?—9. Mon écriture n'est pas si bonne que la *tienne*.—10. *Est-ce que* vous lui répondrez, or lui répondrez-vous?—11. Ne *lui* parlez pas.—12. J'écoutais.

B.—Translate into French :

1. Is his handwriting good (*two ways*)?—2. Why is the word “*chaîne*” feminine and the word “*chêne*” masculine?
3. Do not bring him any plate.—4. My health is not very good; hers is better.—5. Where did you spend (*present perfect*) the evening?—6. I am answering him (*to him*).—
7. Choose (*2nd plural*) between (*entre*) this one and that one (*books*).—8. He only receives his intimate (*intimes*) friends.—
9. Does not your friend (*female*) like music (*la musique*)?—
10. He answered me (*present perfect*) on the 10th of June.

FOURTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and the ENDINGS of the 4th conjugation, page 41 :

1. A few IRREGULARITIES in regular verbs :

(a.) Verbs ending in *cer* or *cevoir* take a *cedilla* under the *c* whenever the ending begins with *a*, *o*, or *u*. *Ex. :*

commencer, *to begin* ; nous commenç-*ons*, *we begin*.

recevoir, *to receive* ; nous reç-*ûmes*, *we received*.

(b.) Verbs ending in *ger* take an *e* after the *g* before *a* and *o*. *Ex. :*

juger, *to judge*, { nous jug-e-*ons*, *we judge*.
 { nous jug-e-*âmes*, *we judged*.

(c.) Verbs ending in *eler*, *eter* double the *l* and *t* before an *e* mute. *Ex. :*

épeler, *to spell* ; j'épell-*e*, *I spell*.

jeter, *to throw* ; je jett-*erai*, *I shall throw*.

EXCEPTIONS :—*Acheter*, *geler*, which only take a grave accent over the *e* preceding the *t* and *l*.

(d.) When the penultimate syllable of a verb of the 1st conjugation contains an *e* mute (or an *é*) followed by a consonant, that *e* (or *é*) takes a grave accent whenever the last syllable is a *mute* or begins with a *mute*. *Ex. :*

mener, *to lead* ; je m-è-ne, *I lead*.

célébrer, *to celebrate* ; je cél-è-bre, *I celebrate*.

(e.) Verbs in *ayer, oyer, uyer* change the *y* into *i* before an *e* mute. *Ex.* :

envoyer, to send ; j'envo-i-e, I am sending.
essuyer, to wipe ; j'essu-i-erai, I shall wipe.

II.—Write out negatively the simple tenses of **appeler** (to call), and learn these words :

le bœuf,	beef.	une pierre,	a stone.
le veau,	veal.	Anglais,	English.
le chou-fleur,	the cauliflower.	espérer,	to hope.
un asile,	a shelter.	lire,	to read.
le mouton,	mutton.	manger,	to eat.
le berger,	the shepherd.	négliger,	to neglect.
le troupeau,	the flock.	exagérer,	to exaggerate.
le domestique,	the male servant.	payer,	to pay (for).
la domestique,	the female servant.	bien,	well.
la servante,		beaucoup,	a great deal.

III. A.—Translate and account for the spelling of every verb in italics :

1. Vous n'avez pas bien *épélé* ce mot-ci ; *épelez* celui-là.—
2. Où me *menez*-vous ?—3. Il ne *paie* pas ses domestiques.—
4. La servante a-t-elle *essuyé* la table ? Elle l'*essuie*.—5. Nous *commençons* à lire des livres anglais.—6. *Mangeons*.—7. L'ont-ils bien *reçu* ?—8. Il *m'appelle*.—9. Pourquoi vous *appellent*-ils ?—10. Je n'*achète* pas de fruits.—11. Nous ne *négligeons* plus notre travail.—12. La maison dans laquelle j'ai trouvé asile.

B.—Translate into French :

1. Call him.—2. They received us well (*present perfect*).—
3. You did not pay for your hat (*present perfect* ; leave out "for").—4. Where does she send you ?—5. The shepherd leads the flock.—6. How do you spell this word ?—7. Did he throw stones at you (*to you*) ?—8. He exaggerates a good deal.—9. I am buying a picture for my father.—10. Does your mother still hope ?

FIFTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and the passive verb ÊTRE FLATTÉ, page 66 :

1. The disjunctive pronouns *MOI, TOI, LUI, ELLE, NOUS, VOUS, EUX, ELLES* must be used instead of the conjunctive pronouns :

(a.) After prepositions. *Ex. :*

Avec lui, *with him.* | Sans eux or elles, *without them.*

(b.) After “*c’est*,” *it is*; “*c’était*,” *it was*, etc.; “*que*,” *than*.
Ex. :

C’est moi. | C’était elle. | Plus que lui, *more than he.*

(c.) Before and after conjunctions such as *et, ou, ni*, etc. *Ex. :*

Lui et moi, *he and I.* | Ni-vous ni eux, *neither you nor they.*

II.—Write out interrogatively and negatively with “ne...plus” the simple tenses of espérer (to hope), and learn these words :

le sentir,	<i>the lane.</i>	la poule,	<i>the fowl.</i>
le chemin,	<i>the road.</i>	tout (<i>m.sing.</i>),	} <i>every, all.</i>
le moineau,	<i>the sparrow.</i>	tous (<i>m.pl.</i>),	
le dindon,	<i>the turkey.</i>	toute (<i>f.sing.</i>),	
l’œuf,	<i>the egg.</i>	toutes (<i>f.pl.</i>),	
le coq,	<i>the cock.</i>	âgé,	<i>old.</i>
la lettre,	<i>the letter.</i>	corriger,	<i>to correct.</i>
la pomme de terre,	<i>the potato.</i>	perdre,	<i>to lose.</i>
la salade,	<i>the salad.</i>	lorsque,	<i>when.</i>
l’hirondelle,	<i>the swallow.</i>	longtemps,	<i>a long time.</i>
la dinde,	<i>the turkey-hen.</i>	de retour,	<i>returned, back.</i>

III. A.—Translate and account for the use, spelling, or position of every word in italics:

1. Mon frère est plus grand que moi.—2. C’est lui qui a reçu ma lettre.—3. N’est-ce pas toi qui m’as appelé?—4. J’ai perdu tout espoir.—5. Il espère encore.—6. C’est lui ou moi?—7. Avez-vous parlé longtemps avec elle?—8. C’est lui qui nous jette des pierres.—9. Il ne m’aime pas plus que toi.—10. Je ne l’appellerai que lorsque vous serez de retour.—11. Est-ce lui, vous, ou moi?—12. Je n’ai jamais rien reçu de lui.

B.—Translate into French :

1. Is your sister taller than you (*two ways*)?—2. Does he not call you?—3. I did receive him (tr. *It is I who have received him*).—4. It is neither you nor I.—5. The master did not correct (*present perfect*) my exercise; did he correct yours (*present perfect*)?—6. Is not his friend (*masc.*) older than he?—7. I shall call you when he is (tr. *shall be*) here.—8. They never received anything (*present perfect*) from them (*masc.*).—9. He is always throwing stones.—10. Where is your glove? I have lost it.

SIXTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and the neuter verb ARRIVER, page 67 :

1. **What** and **which**, when placed before a noun as interrogative adjectives, are translated by *quel, quels, quelle, quelles*. *Ex. :*

Quels livres lui prêtez-vous ? which books do you lend him ?

Dans quelle rue demeurez-vous ? in what street do you live ?

2. **What** (when placed before a verb as an interrogative pronoun) is translated by *que*. *Ex. :*

Que lui donnerez-vous ? what will you give him ?

3. **Who** and **whom**, when used as interrogative pronouns, are translated by *qui*. *Ex. :*

Qui vous appelle ? who calls you ?

Qui appelez-vous ? whom do you call ?

A qui parlez-vous ? whom are you speaking to ?

II.—Write out negatively with "**personne...ne**," in their 3rd person only, the simple tenses of **venger** (*to avenge*), and learn these words :

le café, the coffee.
le gazon, the turf.
le cadeau, the present.

le déjeuner, the breakfast.
le nuage, the cloud.
le soleil, the sun.

le vent,	<i>the wind.</i>	inconnu,	<i>unknown.</i>
Henri,	<i>Henry.</i>	demeurer,	} <i>to dwell in</i>
la faim,	<i>hunger.</i>	habiter,	
la circonstance,	<i>the circumstance.</i>	raconter,	<i>to relate.</i>
la poussière,	<i>the dust.</i>	retrouver,	<i>to find again.</i>
une tartine,	<i>a slice of bread-</i>	désobéir,	<i>to disobey.</i>
	<i>and-butter.</i>	trop,	<i>too much.</i>

III. A.—Translate and account for the use, spelling, or position of every word in italics :

1. *Qui vous a parlé de moi ?*—2. *De quelle maison Monsieur votre frère parle-t-il ?*—3. *Que lui devez-vous ?*—4. *Qu'avez-vous perdu ?*—5. *Quelle rue habitent-ils ?*—6. *Personne ne vous vengera.*—7. *Que lui auriez-vous répondu ?*—8. *Racontez-moi dans quelles circonstances vous l'avez retrouvé ?*—9. *L'enfant duquel (ou dont) il parle m'est inconnu.*—10. *Pour qui aviez-vous acheté ce tableau ?*—11. *Que/s sont les élèves qui ont désobéi à leur maître ?*—12. *Ce n'est ni lui ni elle.*

B.—Translate into French :

1. Who spoke (*present perfect*) to you about (*de*) him?—2. What would he have answered me?—3. Which are your most obedient pupils?—4. Is it you (*thou*), Henry?—5. Who is your most intimate friend?—6. In which house does he live?—7. He bought (*present perfect*) two pictures for them (*masc.*).—8. The lady of whom (*two ways*) you are speaking is unknown to me.—9. Who speaks? You (*thou*) or he?—10. I shall not give you (*thee*) the present which I bought (*present perfect*) for you (*thee*); you are (*thou art*) too naughty.

SEVENTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and the Impersonal verb TONNER, page 70 :

1. What, when placed at the head of a subordinate sentence, as a relative pronoun, is translated :

(a.) By *ce qui*, when a nominative to the subordinate verb. *Ex.*:

Tell me what happened to you.

Racontez-moi *ce qui* vous est arrivé.

(b.) By *ce que*, when an accusative to the subordinate verb.
Ex.:

I received what you sent me.

J'ai reçu *ce que* vous m'avez envoyé.

II.—Write out interrogatively the simple tenses of *percer* (to pierce), and learn these words:

un hôte (<i>silent h</i>), a guest.	entendre,	to hear.
le rôti <i>the roast meat.</i>	descendre,	to come down.
le tableau noir, <i>the blackboard.</i>	monter,	to come up.
le banc, <i>the form.</i>	voir,	to see.
la craie, <i>the chalk.</i>	cacher,	to conceal.
la classe, <i>the class.</i>	ennuyer,	to annoy.
la plume d'acier, <i>the steel pen.</i>	répéter,	to repeat.
faire, <i>to do.</i>	être trompé,	to be deceived.
arriver, <i>to happen.</i>	comme,	as.
neiger, <i>to snow.</i>	sitôt,	so soon.

III. A.—Translate and state to what class of verbs the verbs in italics belong:

1. *J'ai fini* ce que vous m'avez donné à faire.—2. Racontez-nous ce qui vous est arrivé.—3. Nous aimons et nous sommes aimés.—4. Lui avez-vous rendu ce qu'il vous a prêté?—5. Il neige.—6. Nous avons été très bien reçus.—7. Nous sommes très flattés de vous avoir comme hôtes.—8. Je vous raconterai ce que j'ai entendu.—9. Il est descendu à 9 heures moins un quart.—10. Il ne serait pas monté sitôt.—11. Nous serions flattés de le voir.—12. Je ne suis arrivé qu'à onze heures cinq.

B.—Translate into French:

1. When did you arrive (*present perfect*)?—2. I did not conceal (*present perfect*) from him (*to him*) what was annoying me.—3. Tell us what you have heard.—4. We were well received (*present perfect*).—5. She came down (*present perfect*) at a quarter to eight.—6. It is not snowing now.—7. I shall

give him back what he lent me (*present perfect*).—8. She is not liked.—9. I shall not repeat what I have heard.—10. You have been deceived.

EIGHTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and the simple tenses of the Reflective verb SE FLATTER, page 68 :

1. A past participle joined with **être** agrees in gender and number with the NOMINATIVE to the verb *être*. *Ex. :*

Ils sont aimés, }
Elles sont aimées, } *they are liked.*

2. An adjective (*or* past participle joined with *être*), which qualifies two or several nouns, is always plural ; it is likewise always MASCULINE unless all the nouns it qualifies are feminine. *Ex. :*

{ Votre père et votre mère sont très aimés (much liked).
{ Votre mère, votre cousine et votre sœur sont très aimées „
{ Votre père, et votre sœur sont très grands (very tall).
{ Votre mère, votre cousine et votre sœur sont très grandes „

II.—Write out negatively the simple and the 1st person of the compound tenses of être trompé (to be deceived), and learn these words :

le raisin,	<i>the grapes.</i>	une gravure,	<i>an engraving.</i>
un crayon d'ardoise,	<i>a slate-pencil.</i>	la bottine,	<i>the boot.</i>
du papier à lettres,	<i>note-paper.</i>	la cour,	<i>the yard.</i>
du papier buvard,	<i>blotting-paper.</i>	une pêche,	<i>a peach.</i>
le potage,	<i>the soup.</i>	froid,	<i>cold.</i>
un fichu,	<i>a fichu.</i>	rentrer,	<i>to return.</i>
le jouet,	<i>the plaything.</i>	être grondé,	<i>to be scolded.</i>
l'encrier,	<i>the inkstand.</i>	chanter,	<i>to sing.</i>
un abricot,	<i>an apricot.</i>	plus tôt,	<i>sooner.</i>
une ardoise,	<i>a slate.</i>	tout à fait,	<i>quite.</i>

III. A.—Translate and account for the spelling of every adjective and past participle in italics :

1. Mon père et ma mère ont été *trompés*.—2. Les pommes et le raisin que vous m'avez envoyés hier étaient moins *bons* que les derniers.—3. Votre sœur a-t-elle été *grondée*?—4. Vous n'auriez pas été *grondées* si vous étiez *rentrées* plus tôt.—5. Le potage et la viande sont *froids*.—6. Son chapeau et son fichu sont *blancs*.—7. Mes livres et mes gravures ne m'ont pas été *rendus*.—8. Vous vous flattez.—9. Ne se flattent-ils pas?—10. Mes bottines ne sont pas *payées*.—11. Avez-vous entendu ce qu'elle a chanté?—12. Quand est-ce que mon frère et ma sœur sont *descendus*?

B.—Translate into French :

1. We (*fem. pl.*) have been deceived.—2. Our meat and soup (*tr. our soup*) are quite cold.—3. You flatter yourself.—4. My uncle and aunt (*tr. my aunt*) only arrived (*present perfect*) yesterday at half-past six.—5. They (*fem.*) would not have been scolded.—6. These apricots and peaches (*tr. these peaches*) are not ripe.—7. Are your boots paid for?—8. Do you hear what she is singing?—9. When did your father and mother (*tr. your mother*) return (*present perfect*)?—10. Henry and Mary are not so old as you.

NINTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 1 to 5 of the compound tenses of the verb SE FLATTER, page 68 :

1. A verb which has two or several nominatives is generally PLURAL. *Ex. :*

Mon cousin et ma tante sont arrivés.
My cousin and aunt have arrived.

2. A verb which has SEVERAL nominatives is put in the **1st** person plural if one of them belongs to the 1st person ; in the **2nd** if there is one of the second person and none of the 1st ; in the **3rd** if there is none of the 2nd or 1st. *Ex. :*

Ma sœur et moi lui *avons* répondu (*answered*).
Ta sœur et toi lui *avez* répondu.
Sa sœur et sa cousine lui *ont* répondu.

II.—Write out negatively with “*ne...plus*” the simple and the 1st person of the compound tenses of *descendre* (to come down), and learn these words :

le vase,	<i>the vase.</i>	la récréation,	<i>the recreation.</i>
le piano,	<i>the piano.</i>	la course,	<i>the race.</i>
l'étage,	<i>the story.</i>	la minute,	<i>the minute.</i>
le siècle,	<i>the century.</i>	la seconde,	<i>the second.</i>
le parrain,	<i>the godfather.</i>	la marraine,	<i>the godmother.</i>
les légumes,	<i>the vegetables.</i>	quitter,	<i>to leave.</i>
le bille,	<i>the marble.</i>	penser,	<i>to think.</i>
la cheminée,	<i>the chimney.</i>	attendre,	<i>to wait for.</i>
la toupie,	<i>the top.</i>	tard,	<i>late.</i>
la balle,	<i>the ball.</i>	ensemble,	<i>together.</i>

III. A.—Translate and account for the spelling of every word in italics :

1. Ma sœur et moi vous *avons* entendu.—2. Mon élève (*fem.*) et sa sœur nous *ont* quittés hier.—3. Le potage et les légumes *étaient* froids.—4. Ils se sont flattés.—5. Lui et moi *sommes* descendus très tard.—6. Ni ton frère ni toi ne nous *avez* répondu.—7. Sa sœur et moi *chanterons* ensemble.—8. Paul et Marie *ont été* grondés.—9. Que lui répondriez-vous ?—10. Qui vous a dit (*told*) que ma mère et moi *avons été* malades ?—11. Je n'entends pas *ce qu'il* raconte.—12. Je serai *grondée*.

B.—Translate into French :

1. He and his sister sang (*present perfect*).—2. I (*fem.*) should not have come down.—3. What will you think of me ?—4. My sister and I.—5. He did not flatter himself (*present perfect*).—6. Do you hear what they are relating ?—7. We were waiting for you (*leave out “for”*).—8. Neither my sister nor I should have been deceived.—9. When did your friends come down (*present perfect*) ?—10. What did you answer him ?

TENTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and Nos. 6 to 9 of the compound tenses of the verb SE FLATTER, page 68 :

1. Odds and Ends :

Translate :

(a.) *This book is my brother's*, by ce livre est à mon frère.
This book is yours, „ ce livre est à vous.

(b.) The indefinite pronoun ON, which is constantly met with in French books, is sometimes translated by “one,” “people,” “they,” “someone,” and sometimes by “we,” according to the sense. *Ex.* :

on ne vous entendait pas, we did not hear you.
 on ne l'aimait pas, they or people did not like him.
 on vous appelle, someone is calling you.
 on n'aime pas à être grondé, one does not like being scolded.

(c.) AUTANT, as much as, like “aussi,” as, is used in affirmative sentences; TANT, so much as, like “si,” so, in negative sentences. *Ex.* :

J'ai autant d'argent que vous (as much money as).
 Je n'ai pas tant d'argent que vous (not so much money as).

II.—Write out interrogatively and negatively the simple and compound tenses of *neiger* (to snow), and learn these words :

l'écran,	the screen.	se lever,	to get up.
le français,	French (language).	se dépêcher,	to make haste
le tisonnier,	the poker.	se réchauffer,	to warm oneself.
le feu,	the fire.	il fait froid,	it is cold.
une canne,	a stick.	il fait chaud,	it is warm or hot.
les pincettes,	the tongs.	il fait du vent,	it is windy.
la glace,	the looking-glass.	il fait beau	
la pendule,	the clock.	temps,	it is fine weather.
remercier,	to thank.	rapidement,	quickly.
s'habiller,	to dress.	merci,	thank you.
se coucher,	to go to bed.	s'il vous plaît,	if you please.

III. A.—Translate and account for the use, spelling, or position of every word in italics :

1. Parlent-elles bien français?—2. Il n'est pas si âgé que moi.—3. Je ne lui donne pas tant d'argent que vous.—4. Vous a-t-elle remercié?—5. On ne lui a pas donné de prix.—6. Je me suis rapidement habillé.—7. Cette montre est à ma cousine.—8. On ne vous entend pas très bien.—9. Couchez-vous.—10. L'avez-vous remercié?—11. Il ne se lève qu'à huit heures.—12. Il fait froid et je n'ai pas de feu pour me réchauffer.

B.—Translate into French :

1. Shall I lend you an umbrella? Yes, if you please.—
2. Does your father give you as much money as mine?—3. At what time do you go to bed?—4. They do not like him.—
5. This stick is my father's, and that one is mine.—6. We should have dressed.—7. I did not thank him for his present.—
8. Here is the money which you lent me (*present perfect*).—
- Thank you.—9. It is very hot to-day.—10. Make haste.

CONJUGATION OF THE PASSIVE VERB.

ÊTRE FLATTÉ (*to be flattered*).

A PASSIVE verb is nothing else than the verb "être" conjugated in its simple and compound tenses, to which a Past Participle is added.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.		PRESENT PERFECT.	
Être flatté,	<i>to be flattered.</i>	Avoir été flatté,	<i>to have been flattered.</i>
PRESENT PARTICIPLE.		COMPOUND OF PRESENT PARTICIPLE.	
Étant flatté,	<i>being flattered</i>	Ayant été flatté,	<i>having been flattered.</i>

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.		PRESENT PERFECT.	
Je suis flatté,	<i>I am flattered.</i>	J'ai été flatté,	<i>I have been</i>
Tu es flatté,	<i>thou art flattered.</i>	Tu as été flatté,	<i>thou hast been</i>
Il est flatté,	<i>he is flattered.</i>	Il a été flatté,	<i>he has been</i>
Nous sommes flattés,	<i>we are flattered.</i>	Nous avons été flattés,	<i>we have been</i>
Vous êtes flattés,	<i>you are flattered.</i>	Vous avez été flattés,	<i>you have been</i>
Ils sont flattés,	<i>they are flattered.</i>	Ils ont été flattés,	<i>they have been</i>
IMPERFECT.		PLUPERFECT.	
J'étais flatté,	<i>I was flattered.</i>	J'avais été flatté,	<i>I had been</i>
Tu étais flatté,	<i>thou wast flattered.</i>	Tu avais été flatté,	<i>thou hadst been</i>
Il était flatté,	<i>he was flattered.</i>	Il avait été flatté,	<i>he had been</i>
Nous étions flattés,	<i>we were flattered.</i>	Nous avions été flattés,	<i>we had been</i>
Vous étiez flattés,	<i>you were flattered.</i>	Vous aviez été flattés,	<i>you had been</i>
Ils étaient flattés,	<i>they were flattered.</i>	Ils avaient été flattés,	<i>they had been</i>
PAST or PRETERITE.		PAST PERFECT OR PASSÉ ANTÉRIEUR.	
Je fus flatté,	<i>I was flattered.</i>	J'eus été flatté,	<i>I had been</i>
Tu fus flatté,	<i>thou wast flattered.</i>	Tu eus été flatté,	<i>thou hadst been</i>
Il fut flatté,	<i>he was flattered.</i>	Ils eut été flatté,	<i>he had been</i>
Nous fûmes flattés,	<i>we were flattered.</i>	Nous eûmes été flattés,	<i>we had been</i>
Vous fûtes flattés,	<i>you were flattered.</i>	Vous eûtes été flattés,	<i>you had been</i>
Ils furent flattés,	<i>they were flattered.</i>	Ils eurent été flattés,	<i>they had been</i>
FUTURE.		FUTURE PERFECT.	
Je serai flatté,	<i>I shall be flattered.</i>	J'aurai été flatté.	<i>I shall have been</i>
Tu seras flatté,	<i>thou wilt be flattered.</i>	Tu auras été flatté.	<i>thou wilt have been</i>
Il sera flatté,	<i>he will be flattered.</i>	Il aura été flatté,	<i>he will have been</i>
Nous serons flattés,	<i>we shall be flattered.</i>	Nous aurons été flattés,	<i>we shall have been</i>
Vous serez flattés,	<i>you will be flattered.</i>	Vous aurez été flattés,	<i>you will have been</i>
Ils seront flattés,	<i>they will be flattered.</i>	Ils auront été flattés,	<i>they will have been</i>

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

CONDITIONAL PRESENT.		CONDITIONAL PERFECT.	
Je serais flatté,	<i>I should be flattered.</i>	J'aurais été flatté,	<i>I should have</i>
Tu serais flatté,	<i>thou wouldest be flattered.</i>	Tu aurais été flatté,	<i>thou wouldest have</i>
Il serait flatté,	<i>he would be flattered.</i>	Il aurait été flatté,	<i>he would have</i>
Nous serions flattés,	<i>we should be flattered.</i>	Nous aurions été flattés,	<i>we should have</i>
Vous seriez flattés,	<i>you would be flattered.</i>	Vous auriez été flattés,	<i>you would have</i>
Ils seraient flattés,	<i>they would be flattered.</i>	Ils auraient été flattés,	<i>they would have</i>

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.		PRESENT PERFECT.	
Que je sois flatté,	<i>that I may</i>	Que j'aie été flatté,	<i>that I may have</i>
Que tu sois flatté,	<i>that thou mayest</i>	Que tu aies été flatté,	<i>that thou mayest have</i>
Qu'il soit flatté,	<i>that he may</i>	Qu'il ait été flatté,	<i>that he may have</i>
Que nous soyons flattés,	<i>that we may</i>	Que nous ayons été flattés,	<i>that we may have</i>
Que vous soyez flattés,	<i>that you may</i>	Que vous ayez été flattés,	<i>that you may have</i>
Qu'ils soient flattés,	<i>that they may</i>	Qu'ils aient été flattés,	<i>that they may have</i>
IMPERFECT.		PLUPERFECT.	
Que je fusse flatté,	<i>that I might</i>	Que j'eusse été flatté,	<i>that I might</i>
Que tu fusses flatté,	<i>that thou mightest</i>	Que tu eusses été flatté,	<i>that thou mightest</i>
Qu'il fût flatté,	<i>that he might</i>	Qu'il eût été flatté,	<i>that he might</i>
Que nous fussions flattés,	<i>that we might</i>	Que nous eussions été flattés,	<i>that we might</i>
Que vous fussiez flattés,	<i>that you might</i>	Que vous eussiez été flattés,	<i>that you might</i>
Qu'ils fussent flattés,	<i>that they might</i>	Qu'ils eussent été flattés,	<i>that they might</i>

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Sois flatté,	<i>be flattered (thou).</i>
Soyez flattés,	<i>let us be flattered.</i>
Soyez flattés,	<i>be flattered (you).</i>

CONJUGATION OF THE NEUTER VERB.

ARRIVER (to arrive).

The conjugation of a neuter verb does not differ from that of "flatter, punir," etc., unless it be one of about fifty which take "être" in their compound tenses, instead of "avoir."

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.		PRESENT PERFECT.	
Arriver,	<i>to arrive.</i>	Être arrivé,	<i>to have arrived.</i>
PRESENT PARTICIPLE.		COMPOUND OF PRESENT PARTICIPLE.	
Arrivant,	<i>arriving.</i>	Étant arrivé,	<i>having arrived.</i>

PAST PARTICIPLE.
Arrivé, *arrived.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

		PRESENT PERFECT.	
Tu arrives,	<i>thou art arriving.</i>	Je suis arrivé,	<i>I have arrived.</i>
Il arrive,	<i>he is arriving.</i>	Tu es arrivé,	<i>thou hast arrived.</i>
Nous arrivons,	<i>we are arriving.</i>	Il est arrivé,	<i>he has arrived.</i>
Vous arrivez,	<i>you are arriving.</i>	Nous sommes arrivés,	<i>we have arrived.</i>
Ils arrivent,	<i>they are arriving.</i>	Vous êtes arrivés,	<i>you have arrived.</i>
		Ils sont arrivés,	<i>they have arrived.</i>
IMPERFECT.		PLUPERFECT.	
J'arrivais,	<i>I was arriving.</i>	J'étais arrivé,	<i>I had arrived.</i>
Tu arrivais,	<i>thou wast arriving.</i>	Tu étais arrivé,	<i>thou hadst arrived.</i>
Il arrivait,	<i>he was arriving.</i>	Il était arrivé,	<i>he had arrived.</i>
Nous arrivions,	<i>we were arriving.</i>	Nous étions arrivés,	<i>we had arrived.</i>
Vous arriviez,	<i>you were arriving.</i>	Vous étiez arrivés,	<i>you had arrived.</i>
Ils arrivaient,	<i>they were arriving.</i>	Ils étaient arrivés,	<i>they had arrived.</i>
PAST OR PRETERITE.		PAST PERFECT OR PASSÉ ANTÉRIEUR.	
J'arrivai,	<i>I arrived.</i>	Je fus arrivé,	<i>I had arrived.</i>
Tu arrivais,	<i>thou wast arrivedst.</i>	Tu fus arrivé,	<i>thou hadst arrived.</i>
Il arriva,	<i>he arrived.</i>	Il fut arrivé,	<i>he had arrived.</i>
Nous arrivâmes,	<i>we arrived.</i>	Nous fûmes arrivés,	<i>we had arrived.</i>
Vous arrivâtes,	<i>you arrived.</i>	Vous fûtes arrivés,	<i>you had arrived.</i>
Ils arrivèrent,	<i>they arrived.</i>	Ils furent arrivés,	<i>they had arrived.</i>
FUTURE.		FUTURE PERFECT.	
J'arriverai,	<i>I shall arrive.</i>	Je serai arrivé,	<i>I shall have arrived.</i>
Tu arriveras,	<i>thou wilt arrive.</i>	Tu seras arrivé,	<i>thou wilt have arrived.</i>
Il arrivera,	<i>he will arrive.</i>	Il sera arrivé,	<i>he will have arrived.</i>
Nous arriverons,	<i>we shall arrive.</i>	Nous serons arrivés,	<i>we shall have arrived.</i>
Vous arriverez,	<i>you will arrive.</i>	Vous serez arrivés,	<i>you will have arrived.</i>
Ils arriveront,	<i>they will arrive.</i>	Ils seront arrivés,	<i>they will have arrived.</i>

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

CONDITIONAL PRESENT.		CONDITIONAL PERFECT.	
J'arriverais,	<i>I should arrive.</i>	Je serais arrivé,	<i>I should have arrived.</i>
Tu arriverais,	<i>thou wouldst arrive.</i>	Tu serais arrivé,	<i>thou wouldst have arrived.</i>
Il arriverait,	<i>he would arrive.</i>	Il serait arrivé,	<i>he would have arrived.</i>
Nous arriverions,	<i>we should arrive.</i>	Nous serions arrivés,	<i>we should have arrived.</i>
Vous arriveriez,	<i>you would arrive.</i>	Vous seriez arrivés,	<i>you would have arrived.</i>
Ils arriveraient,	<i>they would arrive.</i>	Ils seraient arrivés,	<i>they would have arrived.</i>

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.		PRESENT PERFECT.	
Que j'arrive,	<i>that I may arrive.</i>	Que je sois arrivé,	<i>that I may</i>
Que tu arrives,	<i>that thou mayest arrive.</i>	Que tu sois arrivé,	<i>that thou mayest</i>
Qu'il arrive,	<i>that he may arrive.</i>	Qu'il soit arrivé,	<i>that he may</i>
Que nous arrivions,	<i>that we may arrive.</i>	Que nous soyons arrivés,	<i>that we may</i>
Que vous arriviez,	<i>that you may arrive.</i>	Que vous soyez arrivés,	<i>that you may</i>
Qu'ils arrivassent,	<i>that they may arrive.</i>	Qu'ils soient arrivés,	<i>that they may</i>
IMPERFECT.		PLUPERFECT.	
Que j'arrivasse,	<i>that I might arrive.</i>	Que je fusse arrivé,	<i>that I might</i>
Que tu arrivasses,	<i>that thou mightest arrive.</i>	Que tu fusses arrivé,	<i>that thou mightest</i>
Qu'il arrivât,	<i>that he might arrive.</i>	Qu'il fût arrivé,	<i>that he might</i>
Que nous arrivassions,	<i>that we might arrive.</i>	Que nous fussions arrivés,	<i>that we might</i>
Que vous arrivassiez,	<i>that you might arrive.</i>	Que vous fussiez arrivés,	<i>that you might</i>
Qu'ils arrivassent,	<i>that they might arrive.</i>	Qu'ils fussent arrivés,	<i>that they might</i>

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Arrive,	<i>arrive (thou).</i>	Arrivons,	<i>let us arrive.</i>
Qu'il arrive,	<i>let him arrive.</i>	Arrives,	<i>arrive (you).</i>
		Qu'ils arrivent,	<i>let them arrive.</i>

CONJUGATION OF THE REFLECTIVE VERB.

SE FLATTER (*to flatter oneself*).

REFLECTIVE VERBS are conjugated with two pronouns of the same person, and take "être" in their compound tenses.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Se flatter, *to flatter oneself.*

PRESENT PARTICIPLE:

Se flattant, *flattering oneself.*

PRESENT TENSE.

Je me flatte, *I flatter myself.*
 Tu te flattes, *thou flatterest thyself.*
 Il se flatte, *he flatters himself.*
 Nous nous flattons, *we flatter ourselves.*
 Vous vous flattez, *you flatter yourselves.*
 Ils se flattent, *they flatter themselves.*

IMPERFECT.

Je me flattais, *I was flattering myself.*
 Tu te flattais, *thou wast flattering thyself.*
 Il se flattait, *he was flattering himself.*
 Nous nous flattions, *we were flattering ourselves.*
 Vous vous flattiez, *you were flattering yourselves.*
 Ils se flattaient, *they were flattering themselves.*

PAST OR PRETERITE.

Je me flattai, *I flattered myself.*
 Tu te flattas, *thou flatteredst thyself.*
 Il se flattait, *he flattered himself.*
 Nous nous flattâmes, *we flattered ourselves.*
 Vous vous flattâtes, *you flattered yourselves.*
 Ils se flattèrent, *they flattered themselves.*

FUTURE.

Je me flatterai, *I shall flatter myself.*
 Tu te flatteras, *thou wilt flatter thyself.*
 Il se flattera, *he will flatter himself.*
 Nous nous flatterons, *we shall flatter ourselves.*
 Vous vous flatterez, *you will flatter yourselves.*
 Ils se flatteront, *they will flatter themselves.*

1. PRESENT PERFECT.

S'être flatté, *to have flattered oneself.*

2. COMPOUND OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

S'étant flatté, *having flattered oneself.*

3. PRESENT PERFECT.

Je me suis flatté, *I have flattered myself.*
 Tu t'es flatté, *thou hast flattered thyself.*
 Il s'est flatté, *he has flattered himself.*
 Nous nous sommes flattés, *we have flattered ourselves.*
 Vous vous êtes flattés, *you have flattered yourselves.*
 Ils se sont flattés, *they have flattered themselves.*

4. PLUPERFECT.

Je m'étais flatté, *I had flattered myself.*
 Tu t'étais flatté, *thou hadst flattered thyself.*
 Il s'était flatté, *he had flattered himself.*
 Nous nous étions flattés, *we had flattered ourselves.*
 Vous vous étiez flattés, *you had flattered yourselves.*
 Ils s'étaient flattés, *they had flattered themselves.*

5. PAST PERFECT OR PASSÉ ANTÉRIEUR.

Je me fus flatté, *I had flattered myself.*
 Tu te fus flatté, *thou hadst flattered thyself.*
 Il se fut flatté, *he had flattered himself.*
 Nous nous fûmes flattés, *we had flattered ourselves.*
 Vous vous fûtes flattés, *you had flattered yourselves.*
 Ils se furent flattés, *they had flattered themselves.*

6. FUTURE PERFECT.

Je me serai flatté, *I shall have flattered myself.*
 Tu te seras flatté, *thou wilt have flattered thyself.*
 Il se sera flatté, *he will have flattered himself.*
 Vous vous serez flattés, *we shall have flattered ourselves.*
 Vous vous serez flattés, *you will have flattered yourselves.*
 Ils se seront flattés, *they will have flattered themselves.*

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

CONDITIONAL PRESENT.

Je me flatterais,
Tu te flatterais,
Il se flatterait,
Nous nous flatterions,
Vous vous flatteriez,
Ils se flatteraient.

*I should flatter myself.
thou wouldst flatter thyself.
he would flatter himself.
we should flatter ourselves.
you would flatter yourselves.
they would flatter themselves.*

7. CONDITIONAL PERFECT.

Je me serais flatté,
Tu te serais flatté,
Il se serait flatté,
Nous nous serions flattés,
Vous vous seriez flattés,
Ils se seraient flattés.

*I should have flattered myself.
thou wouldst have flattered thyself.
he would have flattered himself.
we should have flattered ourselves.
you would have flattered yourselves.
they would have flattered themselves.*

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Que je me flatte,
Que tu te flatte,
Qu'il se flatte,
Que nous nous flattions,
Que vous vous flattiez,
Qu'ils se flattent.

*that I may flatter myself.
that thou mayest flatter thyself.
that he may flatter himself.
that we may flatter ourselves.
that you may flatter yourselves.
that they may flatter themselves.*

IMPERFECT.

Que je me flattasse,
Que tu te flattasses,
Qu'il se flattât,
Que nous nous flattassions,
Que vous vous flattassiez,
Qu'ils se flattassent.

*that I might flatter myself.
that thou mightest flatter thyself.
that he might flatter himself.
that we might flatter ourselves.
that you might flatter yourselves.
that they might flatter themselves.*

8. PRESENT PERFECT.

Que je me sois flatté,
Que tu te sois flatté,
Qu'il se soit flatté,
Que nous nous soyons flattés,
Que vous vous soyez flattés,
Qu'ils se soient flattés.

*that I may have flattered myself.
that thou mayest have flattered thyself.
that he may have flattered himself.
that we may have flattered ourselves.
that you may have flattered yourselves.
that they may have flattered themselves.*

9. PLUPERFECT.

Que je me fusse flatté,
Que tu te fusses flatté,
Qu'il se fût flatté,
Que nous nous fussions flattés,
Que vous vous fussiez flattés,
Qu'ils se fussent flattés.

*that I might have flattered myself.
that thou mightest have flattered thyself.
that he might have flattered himself.
that we might have flattered ourselves.
that you might have flattered yourselves.
that they might have flattered themselves.*

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Flatte-toi,
Qu'il se flatte,
Qu'ils se flattent.

*flatter thyself.
let him flatter himself.
let them flatter themselves.*

Flattons-nous,
Flattez-vous,
Flattez-vous.

*let us flatter ourselves.
flatter yourselves.
flatter yourselves.*

CONJUGATION OF THE IMPERSONAL VERB.

TONNER (*to thunder*).

IMPERSONAL verbs are conjugated like ordinary regular verbs but in the third person singular only; they generally take **avoir** in their compound tenses.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.		PRESENT PERFECT.	
Tonner,	<i>to thunder.</i>	Avoir tonné,	<i>to have thundered</i> (not used).
PRESENT PARTICIPLE.		COMPOUND OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.	
Tonnant,	<i>thundering</i> (not used).	Ayant tonné,	<i>having thundered</i> (not used).
PAST PARTICIPLE.			
Tonné, <i>thundered.</i>			

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.		PRESENT PERFECT.	
Il tonne,	<i>it thunders.</i>	Il a tonné,	<i>it has thundered.</i>
IMPERFECT.		PLUPERFECT.	
Il tonnait,	<i>it was thundering.</i>	Il avait tonné,	<i>it had thundered.</i>
PAST OR PRÆTERITE.		PAST PERFECT OR PASSÉ ANTÉRIEUR.	
Il tonna,	<i>it thundered.</i>	Il eut tonné,	<i>it had thundered.</i>
FUTURE.		FUTURE PERFECT.	
Il tonnera,	<i>it will thunder.</i>	Il aura tonné,	<i>it will have thundered.</i>

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

CONDITIONAL PRESENT.		CONDITIONAL PERFECT.	
Il tonnerait,	<i>it would thunder.</i>	Il aurait tonné,	<i>it would have thundered.</i>

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.		PRESENT PERFECT.	
Qu'il tonne,	<i>that it may thunder.</i>	Qu'il ait tonné,	<i>that it may have thundered.</i>
IMPERFECT.		PLUPERFECT.	
Qu'il tonnât,	<i>that it might thunder.</i>	Qu'il eût tonné,	<i>that it might have thundered.</i>

[END OF THE THIRD TERM.]

Second Part or Year

PRACTICAL RULES FOR TRANSLATION

FROM ENGLISH INTO FRENCH.

I.—The PASSIVE VOICE is not so often used in French as in English. In most cases the English passive verb denoting action must be translated by an Active or a Reflective verb. *Ex. :*

He was often told by his friends.

Ses amis lui ont souvent dit (Active verb).

The door was opened.

La porte s'ouvrit (Reflective verb).*

* The reflective form is preferred when the agent is not mentioned.

II.—The English PAST TENSE should be translated :

(a.) By the *Present perfect* (or *Passé indéfini*) in every-day conversation. *Ex. :*

I saw him this morning.

Je l'ai vu ce matin.

(b.) By the *Past tense* (or *Passé défini*) in narrating *historical* events, or recording any *succession* of past actions, no particular time being mentioned. *Ex. :*

The battle began and ended in the midst of a snow-storm.

La bataille commença et prit fin au milieu d'une tempête de neige.

Two foxes entered a poultry-yard, killed the fowls, and appeased their hunger.

Deux renards entrèrent dans une basse-cour, étranglèrent les poules et apaisèrent leur faim.

Obs. : The *Past tense* is called the *historical tense* ; we often use the *Present* instead to make the narrative the more lively, and to avoid a too frequent repetition of the same endings.

III.—**I used to**, followed by a verb in the Infinitive tense—**I was**, followed by a Present participle—**I did**, followed by an Infinitive when expressing state—and any English PAST tense denoting an habitual fact or a continuous state, should be translated by the French IMPERFECT. *Ex. :*

I used to go to his house very often.

J'allais très souvent chez lui.

I was telling you that...

Je vous disais que...

I did not know you were ill.

Je ne savais pas que vous étiez malade.

During his stay here, he went regularly to church.

Quand il était ici, il allait régulièrement à l'église.

OBS.: The Imperfect is called the *Descriptive tense*.

IV.—Notice that **to be giving** and **to give** are translated by one single word, **donner**, and this is the case for ALL English *Present participles* preceded by the verb *to be*. *Ex.* :

I am giving, or I give = je donne.

He has been playing here = il a joué ici.

V.—The PAST PERFECT (or *Passé antérieur*) is used in French after such conjunctions as “quand,” “when ;” “dès que,” “aussitôt que,” “as soon as ;” “avant que,” “before ;” “après que,” “after, etc., to denote that a past action took place immediately before another ; the PLUPERFECT denotes the state a person or a thing was in when that action took place. *Ex.* :

When I had finished he entered. (Action.)

Quand j'eus fini il entra.

I had done when he entered. (State.)

J'avais fini quand il entra.

OBS.: The “Past Perfect,” like the “Past Tense,” *relate*; the “Pluperfect” and the “Imperfect” *describe*.

VI.—1. **Could**, meaning *was able*, must be translated by the IMPERFECT, PAST, or PRESENT PERFECT of *pouvoir*. *Ex.* :

He could not come yesterday.

Il n'a pas pu venir hier.

2. **Could** or **might**, meaning *should or would be able*, must be translated by the CONDITIONAL of *pouvoir*. *Ex.* :

I could never do it if you did not help me.

Je ne pourrais jamais le faire si vous ne m'aidiez.

VII.—1. **Would** and the following Infinitive are most often translated by the CONDITIONAL of that Infinitive ; when used as an

equivalent to **was willing**, “would,” should however be translated separately by the IMPERFECT, PAST, or PRESENT PERFECT of *vouloir*.
Ex. :

Would these children sing?

Ces enfants chanteraient-ils ?

He asked me to go to his house, but I would not.

Il m'a demandé d'aller chez lui, mais je n'ai pas voulu.

2. When a wish or condition is expressed or understood with reference to a future action, “would” must be translated by the CONDITIONAL of *vouloir*. *Ex. :*

I would not go there at any price.

Je ne voudrais y aller à aucun prix.

VIII.—**Should** and the following Infinitive are also most often translated by the CONDITIONAL, but when “should” is used as an equivalent to **ought to**, the Conditional of **devoir** must be used.
Ex. :

You should tell me those things.

Vous devriez me dire ces choses-là.

IX.—The DEFINITE ARTICLE is used in French, *not* in English :

(a.) Before nouns taken in a general sense. *Ex. :*

Youth is presumptuous, La jeunesse est présomptueuse.

I like oranges, J'aime les oranges.

(b.) Before names of *sciences, seasons, metals*, those of *countries, provinces, virtues, and vices*. *Ex. :*

France and England, La France et l'Angleterre.

Vice is odious, Le vice est odieux.

I like geology, J'aime la géologie.

(c.) Before nouns denoting *measure, weight, and number*. *Ex. :*

A shilling a yard, Un schelling le mètre.

Fourpence a pound, Quarante centimes la livre.

(d.) Before nouns expressing *titles* when followed by a proper name. *Ex. :*

General Aymard, Governor of Paris.

Le général Aymard, gouverneur de Paris.

X.—1. ARTICLES—DEMONSTRATIVE, POSSESSIVE, and INDEFINITE ADJECTIVES—PREPOSITIONS, should be repeated in French before every noun or pronoun ;—PRONOUNS, whether used as Nominative or Accusative, before every verb. *Ex. :*

<i>The towns and villages,</i>	Les villes et les villages.
<i>Those men and women,</i>	Ces hommes et ces femmes.
<i>His straightforwardness and piety,</i>	Son honnêteté et sa piété.
<i>He has several boys and girls,</i>	Il a plusieurs garçons et plusieurs filles.
<i>I spoke of his character and virtues,</i>	J'ai parlé de son caractère et de ses vertus.
<i>I love and respect him,</i>	Je l'aime et je le respecte.

OBS. :—When passing from *affirmation* to *negation*, the pronouns of the 3rd person are hardly ever repeated. *Ex. :*

He listens and cannot understand.
Il écoute et ne peut comprendre.

2. Those ADJECTIVES which precede the noun must also be repeated before every substantive. *Ex. :*

Large houses and gardens.
De grandes maisons et de grands jardins.

XI.—Words UNDERSTOOD, such as “to” in *I gave my brother*, etc., “whom” in *the man I saw*, or “in order” in *I am coming to tell you*, etc., must be expressed in French. *Ex. :*

J'ai donné à mon frère.
L'homme que j'ai vu.
Je viens pour vous dire.

XII.—1. Prepositions are followed in English by the PRESENT PARTICIPLE, in French by the PRESENT INFINITIVE : *en, in*, is the only exception. *Ex. :*

He speaks of going away, Il à l'intention de s'en aller.
(Exception) *He told me on leaving us, etc.,* Il m'a dit en nous quittant, etc.

2. When two verbs follow each other, the second is always an INFINITIVE, unless, of course, the first is either *être* or *avoir*. *Ex. :*

Les avez-vous vus arriver ? Did you see them arriving ?

XIII.—All the ADVERBS OF QUANTITY, such as *beaucoup*, *assez*, etc., and TEN PREPOSITIONS require **de** before the following noun. These are :

auprès, }		au-dehors,	<i>outside.</i>
près, }	<i>near.</i>	hors,	<i>out of.</i>
au-dessus,	<i>above.</i>	autour,	<i>around.</i>
au-dessous,	<i>below.</i>	le long,	<i>along.</i>
au-dedans,	<i>inside.</i>	vis-à-vis,	<i>opposite.</i>

Ex.: I have too much bread, J'ai trop de pain.
Near that place, Près de cet endroit.

XIV. -“Do” is not translated in French. “DID” and the following Infinitive are rendered by the PRESENT PERFECT when expressing *action*, and by the IMPERFECT when denoting *state*. *Ex.* :

I do not see him,	Je ne le vois pas.
(Action) I did not go there,	Je n'y <i>suis</i> pas allé.
(State) I did not know it,	Je ne le <i>sais</i> pas.

XV. - Odds and Ends :

1. To KNOW is *connaître*, when it means "to be acquainted with."
 " " is *savoir* "to have a knowledge of."

Ex.: I do not know him, Je ne le connais pas.
I had no knowledge of it, Je n'en savais rien.

Obs. : *Savoir* implies an effort to learn or to retain what has been learnt; it is always used before *qui*, *que*, *ce qui*, *ce que*, etc. Ex. :

Do you know what he is doing ? *Savez-vous ce qu'il fait ?*

2. To LIVE is *demeurer* when it means "to dwell," "to remain."
 „ is *vivre* in every other sense. Ex. :

Where does he live? Où demeure-t-il ?
He lives sumptuously, Il vit en grand seigneur.

3. (a.) TO WALK (*mere act of walking*) is "marcher."
 TO DRIVE (" " *driving*) is "conduire."
 TO RIDE (" " *riding*) is "monter à cheval."

Ex.: I can hardly walk, Je puis à peine marcher.

- | | | |
|--------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------|
| (b.) TO WALK | | “se promener à pied.” |
| TO DRIVE | <i>for exercise or pleasure</i> | “se promener en voiture.” |
| TO RIDE | | “se promener à cheval.” |

Ex. : *I walked (took a walk) in the park.*
 Je me suis promené dans le parc.

(c.) TO WALK TO ' { "aller à...à pied."
 TO DRIVE TO } a place { "aller à...en voiture."
 TO RIDE TO { "aller à...à cheval."

Ex. : *I walked from Paris to Versailles.*
 Je suis allé de Paris à Versailles à pied.

(d.) TO WALK } { "faire...à pied."
 TO DRIVE } the distance being mentioned { "faire...en voiture."
 TO RIDE } { "faire...à cheval."

Ex. : *I walked ten miles to-day.*
 J'ai fait dix milles à pied aujourd'hui.

FIRST TERM

FIRST LESSON.

I.—Learn the following irregular verbs and the list of those conjugated like them :

1. * **Aller** (*to go*) :—allant—~~allé~~—je vais, tu vas, il va, nous allons, vous allez, ils vont—~~j'allais~~—~~j'allais~~—~~j'irai~~—~~j'irais~~—~~que~~ j'aille, que tu ailles, qu'il aille, que nous allions, que vous alliez, qu'ils aillent—que j'allasse—va, allons, allez.

Like ALLER is conjugated :

s'en aller, *to go away*.

2. **Envoyer** (*to send*) :—envoyant—envoyé—j'envoie, tu envoies, il envoie, nous envoyons, vous envoyez, ils envoient—j'envoyais—j'envoyai—j'enverrai—j'enverrais—que j'envoie, que tu envoies, qu'il envoie, que nous envoyions, que vous envoyiez, qu'ils envoient—que j'envoyasse—envoie, envoyons, envoyez.

Like ENVOYER is conjugated :

renvoyer, *to send back, to dismiss*.

OBS. : *Aller* and *envoyer* are the only irregular verbs of the 1st conjugation.

3. **Courir** (*to run*) :—courant—courn—je cours, tu cours, il court, nous courons, vous courez, ils courent—je courais—je courus—je courrai—je courrais—que je coure, coures, coure, courions, couriez, courent—que je courusse—cours, courons, courez.

Like COURIR are conjugated :

accourir, *to run up*.

parcourir, *to go over, to peruse*.

concourir, *to compete*.

encourir, *to incur*.

discourir, *to discourse*.

recourir, *to run again*.

secourir, *to succour, to assist*.

II.—Write out the 1st person singular of all the personal tenses of S'EN ALLER (to go away), and learn these words :

le soufflet, *the bellows*.

la commode, *the chest of drawers*.

le lavabo, *the wash-hand stand*.

la toilette, *the toilet*.

* The verbs marked with an * are conjugated with *être* in their compound tenses.

la cuvette, <i>the wash-hand basin.</i>	chez moi, <i>at or to my house</i>
se chausser, <i>to put on one's shoes.</i>	<i>or home ; at—'s.</i>
se déchausser, <i>to take off one's shoes.</i>	chez toi, <i>at or to thy house.</i>
	„ lui, <i>at or to his house.</i>
envoyer chercher, <i>to send for.</i>	„ elle, <i>at or to her house.</i>
jusqu'ou, <i>how far.</i>	„ nous, <i>at or to our house.</i>
vite, fort, <i>fast.</i>	„ vous, <i>at or to your house.</i>
	„ eux, elles, <i>at or to their house.</i>

III. A.—Translate orally and apply in different persons or tenses, interrogatively or negatively, the following sentences :

1. Je ne suis pas allé chez eux.—2. Il ne m'a pas envoyé chercher d'argent.—3. Pourquoi courent-ils si fort ?—4. Renvoyez-le.—5. Ils ont tous très bien couru.—6. Il se déchausse.—7. Où l'avez-vous envoyé ?—8. Est-ce que Monsieur votre frère va souvent à Paris ? Il y va tous les ans.—9. Nous avons parcouru toute l'Angleterre.—10. J'irai passer l'hiver à Paris.

B.—Translate in writing :

1. How far did you (*fem.*) go ? I went to the station.—2. They were running much faster than I was (*leave out was*).—3. Let us go home.—4. Kindly (*veuillez*) send them to my house.—5. I am putting on my shoes.—6. I shall send for him at a quarter to eight.—7. He has not put on his shoes yet.—8. I spoke to him at B.'s.—9. I have written my exercise ; it was very easy.—10. He will sing ; he will applaud ; he will receive ; he will defend.

SECOND LESSON.

I.—Learn the following irregular verbs and the list of those conjugated like them :

1. *Partir (*to set out*):—partant—parti—je pars, pars, part,

partons, partez, partent—je partais—je partis—je partirai—je partirais—que je parte—que je partisse—pars, partons partez.

Like **PARTIR** are conjugated :

*repartir,	to set out again.	sortir,	to go out.
départir,	to distribute.	*ressortir,	to go out again.
dormir,	to sleep.	sentir,	to feel.
endormir,	to lull asleep.	consentir,	to consent.
redormir,	to sleep again.	pressentir,	to have a presentiment of.
s'endormir,	to fall asleep.	ressentir,	to resent.
se rendormir,	to fall asleep again.		
mentir,	to tell a lie.	se repentir,	to repent.
démentir,	to give the lie.	servir,	to serve.
		desservir,	to clear the table.

2. **Fuir** (*to shun, to flee from*):—fuyant—fui—je fuis, fuis, fuit, fuyons, fuyez, fuient—je fuyais—je fuis—je fuirai—je fuirais—que je fuie—que je fusse—fuis, fuyons, fuyez.

Like **FUIR** is conjugated :

s'enfuir, *to run away.*

3. **Mourir** (*to die*):—mourant—mort—je meurs, meurs, meurt, mourons, mourez, meurent—je mourais—je mourus—je mourrai—je mourrais—que je meure, meures, meure, mourions, mouriez, meurent—que je mourusse—meurs, mourons, mourez.

Like **MOURIR** is conjugated :

se mourir, *to be dying.*

II.—Write out interrogatively the compound tenses of **s'endormir** (*to fall asleep*), and learn these words :

un oreiller,	a pillow.	la serviette,	the napkin.
le matelas,	the mattress.	rencontrer,	to meet.
le pot à l'eau,	the jug.	applaudir,	to applaud.
le savon,	the soap.	sans,	without.
le bain,	the bath.	comme,	as, like.
le canapé,	the sofa.	quand,	when.
le paquet,	the parcel.	combien de temps?	how long?
la couverture,	the blanket.	très fort,	very fast.
une éponge,	a sponge.	avant-hier,	the day before yesterday.

III. A.—Translate orally and apply in different persons or tenses, etc. :

1. Combien de temps a-t-il dormi?—2. Ne m'avez-vous pas dit qu'il était parti?—3. Il s'est rendormi.—4. De quoi est-il mort?—5. Il est comme le chien de Jean Nivelle qui fuit quand on l'appelle (*is said of a man who does the contrary to what he is bidden*).—6. Vous en repentez-vous?—7. Vous avez fait (*made*) une grande faute. Je le sens bien.—8. Irez-vous le voir?—9. Il courait très fort quand je l'ai rencontré.—10. Je suis parti très tard.

B.—Translate in writing :

1. He died the day before yesterday.—2. I fell asleep on the sofa.—3. I do not feel well (*se sentir*).—4. When did you start?—5. He left on the 21st of January, 1846.—6. He did not send me any parcel.—7. He used to sing very well.—8. Will you go with him (*future of aller*)?—9. I should not go without her.—10. Let him speak ; let them applaud.

THIRD LESSON.

I.—Learn the following irregular verbs and the list of those conjugated like them :

1. **Ouvrir** (*to open*):—ouvrant—ouvert—j'ouvre, ouvres, ouvre, ouvrons, ouvrez, ouvrent --- j'ouvrerais --- j'ouvris --- j'ouvrirai—j'ouvrirais—que j'ouvre—que j'ouvrisse—ouvre, ouvrons, ouvrez.

Like **OUVRIER** are conjugated :

entr'ouvrir, <i>to half open.</i>	recouvrir, <i>to cover again.</i>
rouvrir, <i>to open again.</i>	offrir, <i>to offer.</i>
couvrir, <i>to cover.</i>	mésoffrir, <i>to underbid.</i>
découvrir, <i>to uncover, to discover.</i>	souffrir, <i>to suffer.</i>

2. **Tenir** (*to hold*):—tenant—tenu—je tiens, tiens, tient, tenons, tenez, tiennent—je tenais—je tins, tins, tint, tîmes, tîntes, tinrent—je tiendrai—je tiendrais—que je tienne, tiennes, tienne, tenions, teniez, tiennent—que je tinssse, tinsses, tînt, tinssions, tinssiez, tinssent—tiens, tenons, tenez.

Like **TENIR** are conjugated :

appartenir, <i>to belong.</i>	détenir, <i>to detain.</i>
contenir, <i>to contain.</i>	entretenir, <i>to keep up.</i>

maintenir,	<i>to maintain.</i>	*intervenir,	<i>to interfere.</i>
obtenir,	<i>to obtain.</i>	*parvenir,	<i>to reach.</i>
retenir,	<i>to retain.</i>	prévenir,	<i>to warn.</i>
s'abstenir,	<i>to abstain.</i>	*provenir,	<i>to proceed.</i>
soutenir,	<i>to sustain.</i>	*redevenir,	<i>to become again.</i>
'venir,	<i>to come.</i>	*revenir,	<i>to return, to come back.</i>
circonvenir,	<i>to circumvent.</i>	se souvenir,	<i>to remember.</i>
convenir,	<i>to agree, to suit.</i>	se ressouvenir,	<i>to recollect.</i>
'devenir,	<i>to become, to grow.</i>	subvenir,	<i>to provide for.</i>
disconvenir,	<i>to deny.</i>	*survenir,	<i>to come unexpectedly.</i>

3. **Vêtir** (*to dress, to clothe*) :—vêtant · vêtu—je vêts, vêts, vêt, vêtions, vêtez, vêtent—je vêtais—je vêtis—je vêtirai—je vêtirais—que je vête—que je vêtisse—vêts, vêtions, vêtez.

Like **VÊTIR** are conjugated :

revêtir, *to clothe.* | se dévêtir, *to undress (oneself).*

II.—Write out interrogatively and negatively the simple tenses of **se souvenir** (*to remember*), and learn these words :

le collet,	<i>the collar.</i>	célèbre,	<i>celebrated.</i>
le peuple,	<i>the people, nation.</i>	en janvier passé,	<i>in January last.</i>
le bord,	<i>the bank, shore.</i>	ennuyeux,	<i>tiresome.</i>
le bougeoir,	<i>the candlestick.</i>	échapper,	<i>to escape.</i>
l'après-midi,	<i>the afternoon.</i>	se tenir droit,	<i>to stand upright.</i>
la pluie,	<i>the rain.</i>	ensevelir,	<i>to bury.</i>
la bougie,	<i>the wax-candle.</i>	à la hâte,	<i>hastily.</i>
une fois,	<i>once.</i>	pendant,	<i>for (of time).</i>
deux fois,	<i>twice.</i>	en face,	<i>in the face.</i>
cette fois,	<i>this time.</i>	au milieu de,	<i>in the midst of.</i>

tant, *so much, so well.*

III. A.—Translate orally and apply in different persons or tenses, etc. :

1. Il n'a pas ouvert la porte.—2. Il est devenu célèbre en peu de temps.—3. A qui ce cheval appartient-il?—4. Quand reviendrez-vous?—5. C'est en 1814 que Monsieur le Duc de X... revint en France.—6. Pauvre garçon! a-t-il beaucoup souffert?—7. Le ciel s'est couvert dans l'après-midi.—8. Je vous tiens cette fois, vous ne m'échapperez pas.—9. Nous nous sommes vêtus à la hâte.—10. Je me souviens de l'avoir vu à Londres en janvier passé.

B.—Translate in writing :

1. Why do you not open the door?—2. I held (*Past tense*) him by the collar for more than (*of*) 5 minutes.—3. Paul had broken his (*the*) arm; he suffered (*Imperfect*) a great deal.—4. He grows very tiresome.—5. They (*masc.*) are not dressed like you.—6. Do not fall asleep again.—7. He half opened (*Past tense*) the window and called me by my name.—8. Stand upright and look at me in the face.—9. They were all standing in the rain with uncovered heads (*tr. the head uncovered*).—10. I wish to be buried (*said Napoleon I., at St. Helena*), on the banks of the Seine, in the midst of that French people whom I loved so well.

FOURTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following irregular verbs and the list of those conjugated like them :

1. **S'asseoir** (*to sit down*) :—s'asseyant—assis—je m'assieds, tu t'assieds, il s'assied, nous nous asseyons, vous vous asseyez, ils s'asseyent—je m'asseyais—je m'assis—je m'assiérai—je m'assiérais—que je m'asseye—que je m'assisse—assieds-toi, asseyons-nous, asseyez-vous.

Like **S'ASSEOIR** is conjugated :

Se rasseoir, *to sit down again*.

2. **Pouvoir** (*to be able*) :—pouvant—pu—je peux (*or puis*), peux, peut, pouvons, pouvez, peuvent—je pouvais—je pus—je pourrai—je pourrais—que je puisse—que je pusse—(*no imperative*).

OBS. : *Puis* should be used instead of *peux* in the Present tense, 1st person singular, when in the interrogative form. In the affirmative or negative form either *pus* or *peux* may be used, but *puis* (without *pas* in the latter case) is more elegant.

3. **Savoir** (*to know*) :—sachant—su—je sais, sais, sait, savons, savez, savent—je savais—je sus—je saurai—je saurais—que je sache—que je susse—sache, sachons, sachez.

II.—Write out affirmatively the compound tenses of s'asseoir (to sit down), and learn these words :

le peigne,	<i>the comb.</i>	la brosse à cheveux,	<i>the hair-brush.</i>
le gazon,	<i>the turf.</i>	la brosse à dents,	<i>the tooth-brush.</i>
le fauteuil,	<i>the arm-chair.</i>	cassé,	<i>broken.</i>
le tabouret,	<i>the foot-stool.</i>	avoir congé,	<i>to have a holiday.</i>
le bouton,	<i>the button.</i>	occuper,	<i>to occupy.</i>
le double de,	<i>double the.</i>	se tenir chaude-	<i>to keep oneself</i>
une allumette,	<i>a match.</i>	ment,	<i>warm.</i>
la vérité,	<i>the truth.</i>	se réjouir,	<i>to rejoice.</i>
la boutonnière,	<i>the button-hole.</i>	se rendre,	<i>to surrender.</i>
la brosse,	<i>the brush.</i>	bientôt,	<i>soon.</i>
tout à l'heure, <i>just now, by and by.</i>			

III. A.—Translate orally and apply in different persons or tenses, etc. :

1. Nous ne nous sommes pas assis.—2. Je ne puis pas sortir ce matin.—3. Je saurai bientôt la vérité.—4. Je m'assiérai sur le fauteuil, asseyez-vous sur la chaise.—5. Puis-je savoir ce que vous disiez tout à l'heure ?—6. Ne t'assieds pas sur ce tabouret, il est cassé.—7. Savez-vous si nous aurons congé jeudi ?—8. C'est lui qui m'a retenu si longtemps.—9. Nous n'avons pas pu nous promener hier.—10. Je ne sais pas s'il pourra le faire.

B.—Translate in writing :

1. Do you know your lesson ? I shall soon know mine.—2. I could not do it for double the money he offers me.—3. He sat (*state*) in the arm-chair you are occupying now.—4. How should I know it ? He did not speak to me about it (*en*).—5. She knows how (leave out *how*) to keep herself warm.—6. He did not open the letter.—7. Where will you sit ? (use *future of s'asseoir*).—8. He does not remember me.—9. I do not think he knows (*subj. mood*) what it is.—10. He spoke, we rejoiced, we perceived, we surrendered (use *past tense*).

FIFTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following verbs and the list of those conjugated like them :

1. **Voir** (*to see*) :—voyant—vu—je—vois, vois, voit, voyons,

voyez, voient—je voyais—je vis—je verrai—je verrais—que je voie, voies, voie, voyions, voyiez, voient—que je visse—vois, voyons, voyez.

Like VOIR are conjugated :

entrevoir, *to catch a glimpse of.* | revoir, *to see again.*

prévoir, *to foresee (except in the Future and Conditional, { je prévoirai.
je prévoirais.*

2. **Vouloir** (*to be willing, to wish, to want*) :—voulant—voulu—je veux, veux, veut, voulons, voulez, veulent—je voulais—je voulus—je voudrai—je voudrais—que je veuille, veuilles, veuille, voulions, vouliez, veuillent—que je voulusse—veuillez (*please to*).

OBS. : *Vouloir* requires the next verb to be in the Subjunctive mood. Ex. : *I want him to come, je veux qu'il vienne.*

3. **Conduire** (*to lead, to take to the house of*) :—conduisant—conduit—je conduis, conduis, conduit, conduisons, conduisez, conduisent—je conduisais—je conduisis—je conduirai—je conduirais—que je conduise—que je conduisisse—conduis, conduisons, conduisez.

Like CONDUIRE are conjugated all verbs ending in UIRE :

se conduire, *to behave.*

construire, *to construct*

cuire, *to cook, to bake.*

déduire, *to deduct.*

enduire, *to plaster.*

induire, *to induce, to lead [into temptation, error].*

instruire, *to teach.*

introduire, *to introduce.*

nuire, (*Past participle nui, requires the dative*),
to injure.

produire, *to produce.*

reconduire, *to take back.*

recuire, *to cook again.*

réduire, *to reduce.*

séduire, *to tempt, to bribe.*

traduire, *to translate.*

II. — Write out affirmatively the 1st person plural of Simple and Compound tenses of NE PAS BIEN SE CONDUIRE (*to misbehave oneself*), and learn these words :

le linge, *the linen.*
le pardessus, *the overcoat.*
le sommet, *the summit.*
la pantoufle, *the slipper.*
la flanelle, *the flannel.*
une manchette *a cuff.*
la colline, *the hill.*
la plaine, *the plain.*
l'étendue (f.), *the space, length.*
la colonne, *the column.*
une occasion, *an opportunity.*

la couture, *the seam.*
la poche, *the pocket.*
tous les matins, *every morning.*
tous les jours, *every day.*
sourire, *to smile.*
se ganter, *to put on one's gloves.*
perdre, *to lose.*
se mal conduire, *to misbehave oneself.*
si, *if, whether.*

III. A.—Translate orally and apply in different persons or tenses, etc.:

1. J'ai vu ta mère à l'église.—2. Je conduirai mon frère sur le sommet de la colonne.—3. Félix ne veut pas aller si loin.—4. Le général a conduit ses soldats au feu hier pour la première fois.—5. Que verrez-vous de la colline? Nous verrons la plaine dans toute son étendue.—6. Je ne veux pas qu'il vienne.—7. Je conduisais ma sœur à l'école tous les matins.—8. Je lui ai offert de le conduire à la gare, mais il n'a pas voulu.—9. Il ne s'est pas bien conduit en classe.—10. Prêtez-moi ce livre, je vous le renverrai demain.

B.—Translate in writing:

1. Will you take me to his house?—2. I do not want him to know it (*tr. that he should know it: Subj. mood*).—3. He misbehaved himself on this occasion.—4. Where did you see him?—5. I asked him to come, but I do not know whether he will (*add come*).—6. I shall not see him again to-day.—7. He has only two more pages to translate.—8. We are not going away (*Future*) before the 10th of April.—9. My brother goes out every day at five o'clock, and he returns at six.—10.—Bought, applauded, owed, lost.

SIXTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following verbs and the list of those conjugated like them:

1. **Dire** (*to say, to tell*):—disant—dit—je dis, dis, dit, disons, dites, disent—je disais—je dis—je dirai—je dirais—que je dise—que je disse—dis, disons, dites.

Like DIRE are conjugated:

(Except in the 2nd person plural, Present tense, Indicative Mood, and Imperative, which takes *sez* instead of *tes*.)

redire (vous redites),	to say again.	prédire,	to foretell.
médire,	to slander.	circoncire, (Past p. circoncis),	to circumcise.
contredire,	to contradict.	confire,	to preserve (fruits).
se dédire,	to retract.	suffire, (Past p. suffi),	to be sufficient.
interdire,	to interdict.		

2. **Faire** (*to make, to do*):—faisant—fait—je fais, fais, fait,

faisons, faites, font—je faisais—je fis—je ferai—je ferais—
que je fasse—que je fisse—fais, faisons, faites.

Like FAIRE are conjugated :

contrefaire,	to <i>mimic</i> .	redéfaire,	to <i>undo again</i> .
défaire,	to <i>undo</i> .	refaire,	to <i>do again</i> .
se défaire,	to <i>get rid of</i> .	satisfaire,	to <i>satisfy</i> .
surfaire, to <i>overcharge</i> .			

3. **Écrire** (to *write*) :—écrivait—écrit—j'écris, écris, écrit,
écrivons, écrivez, écrivent—j'écrivais—j'écrivis—j'écrirai—
j'écrirais—que j'écrive—que j'écrivisse—écris, écrivons,
écrivez.

Like ÉCRIRE are conjugated :

circonscrire,	to <i>circumscribe</i> .	proscrire,	to <i>proscribe</i> .
décrire,	to <i>describe</i> .	récrire,	to <i>write again</i> .
inscrire,	to <i>inscribe</i> .	souscrire,	to <i>subscribe</i> .
prescrire,	to <i>prescribe</i> .	transcrire,	to <i>transcribe</i> .

II.—Write out negatively the simple tenses of the reflexive verb
se défaire de cela (to *get rid of that*), and learn these words :

le paysage,	the <i>scenery</i> .	Grand'Rue,	Broad <i>Street</i> .
le four,	the <i>oven</i> .	la beauté,	the <i>beauty</i> .
le couvercle,	the <i>lid</i> .	environnant,	surrounding.
le jambon,	the <i>ham</i> .	s'en inquiéter,	to <i>trouble one-</i> <i>self about it</i> .
le gigot,	the <i>leg of mutton</i> .	se mettre à,	to <i>begin to</i> .
la botte,	the <i>boot</i> .	se porter mieux,	to <i>enjoy better</i> <i>health</i> .
la casserole,	the <i>saucepan</i> .	mal,	<i>badly</i> .
la poêle,	the <i>frying-pan</i> .	de nouveau,	<i>again</i> .
la nappe,	the <i>table-cloth</i> .		
la semelle,	the <i>sole</i> .		

III. A.—Translate orally and apply in different
persons or tenses, etc. :

1. Que faites-vous?—2. Je vous dis qu'il ne viendra pas.—
3. Je ne sais pas ce que je ferai s'il me reçoit mal. 4. Écrivez-
lui tout ce que vous voudrez; je ne m'en inquiète pas.—
5. Pierre ne m'a pas répondu; je lui écrirai de nouveau ce
soir.—6. Quand voulez-vous que je lui écrive?—7. Conduisez-
moi chez lui; je voudrais le voir.—8. Ne lui dites pas que
vous m'avez vu.—9. Ils se sont assis sur le banc.—10. Il a
ouvert son livre à la page quatre-vingt-dix-neuf et nous
nous sommes mis à lire.

B.—Translate in writing :

1. What did he tell you?—2. He does not know yet what he will do.—3. Do what I tell you, and you will enjoy better health.—4. He wrote to me he should not come.—5. Could you tell me whether he still lives in Broad Street?—6. We have got rid of that.—7. He described (*Past tense*) to us the beauty (*les beautés*) of the surrounding scenery.—8. I would not go to her house (in three ways: *I should not like to go, etc. ; I did not want to go, etc. ; I should not go, etc.*).—9. Why do you not write to him to (*de*) come?—10. We are eating ; they will call him ; we began, you began, they began (*Past tense*).

SEVENTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following verbs and the list of those conjugated like them :

1. **Craindre** (*to fear*) :—craignant—craint—je crains, crains, craint, craignons, craignez, craignent—je craignais—je craignis—je craindrai—je craindrais—que je craigne—que je craignisse—crains, craignons, craignez.

Like **CRAINdre** are conjugated all verbs ending in **AINDRE, EINDRE, OINDRE** :

contraindre,	<i>to compel.</i>	éteindre,	<i>to put out.</i>
plaindre,	<i>to pity.</i>	étreindre,	<i>to clasp, to hug.</i>
se plaindre,	<i>to complain.</i>	feindre,	<i>to feign.</i>
astreindre,	<i>to tie down.</i>	peindre,	<i>to paint.</i>
atteindre,	<i>to reach.</i>	repeindre,	<i>to paint anew.</i>
ceindre,	<i>to gird.</i>	restreindre,	<i>to limit.</i>
dépeindre,	<i>to depict.</i>	teindre,	<i>to dye.</i>
enceindre,	<i>to enclose.</i>	joindre,	<i>to join.</i>
enfreindre,	<i>to infringe.</i>	rejoindre,	<i>to rejoin.</i>

enjoindre, *to enjoin.*

oindre, *to anoint.*

2. **Connaître** (*to know, to be acquainted with*) :—connaissant—connu—je connais, connais, connaît, connaissons, connaissez, connaissent—je connaissais—je connus—je connaîtrai—je connaîtrais—que je connaisse—que je connusse—connais, connaissons, connaissez.

Like CONNAÎTRE are conjugated :

reconnaître,	to recognise.	disparaître,	to disappear.
méconnaître,	to disregard.	reparaître,	to re-appear.
paraître,	to appear.	croître,	to grow.
apparaître,	to appear unexpectedly.	accroître,	to increase.
comparaître,	to appear (before a tribunal).	décroître,	to decrease.
		recroître,	to grow again.

Obs.: All verbs in *aitre* and *ôître* take a circumflex accent over the *i* preceding the *t*.

3. Croire (*to believe*):—croyant—cru—je crois, crois, croit, croyons, croyez, croient—je croyais—je crus—je croirai—je croirais—que je croie, croies, croie, croyions, croyiez, croient—que je crusse—crois, croyons, croyez.

Obs.: In those tenses where *croître* (to grow) and *croire* (to believe) are conjugated the same, a circumflex accent is placed over the *i* and *u* of *croître*.

II.—Write out negatively and interrogatively the Compound tenses of **se plaindre** (*to complain*), and learn these words :

le cacao,	the cocoa.	une telle,	such a.
le fromage,	the cheese.	une marine,	a sea-piece.
le gâteau,	the cake.	la tarte,	the tart.
le chocolat,	the chocolate.	la côtelette,	the chop.
un arbre fruitier,	a fruit-tree.	l'Hôtel de la	
le poulet,	the chicken.	Couronne,	the Crown Hotel.
depuis,	since.	à la veille,	on the eve.
ces temps-ci,	of late.	même,	same, even.
d'abord,	at first.	splendide,	splendid.
	du moins,	at least.	

III. A.—Translate orally and apply in different persons or tenses, etc.:

1. Je ne la connais pas depuis longtemps.—2. Qu'il fasse ce qu'il voudra, je ne le crains pas.—3. Croiriez-vous qu'il ne m'a pas même reconnu?—4. Monsieur A. peint très bien les marines.—5. Joignez les mains.—6. Si ce n'était vous qui le dites, je ne le croirais pas.—7. Il est mort à la veille de mon départ pour l'Amérique.—8. Il croît beaucoup ces temps-ci.—9. Qui aurait cru ce matin, quand il nous a quittés, que nous ne le reverrions pas?—10. Nous ne nous inquiétons pas de nos affaires.

B.—Translate in writing :

1. The fire is out.—2. I did not recognise him at first.—3. The

population in (*of*) this country has very much increased (*s'accroître*).—4. How could (*tr. were you able, Present perfect*) you believe such a thing?—5. He would not believe me (*in two ways: was not willing and Conditional of croire*).—6. Do you paint or draw? I used to paint a great deal, but I have no time for it (*en*) now.—7. He will meet us (*rejoindre*) at the Crown at half-past six.—8. My fruit trees did not grow well, but the vine is splendid.—9. I do not think he suffered (*Subj. mood*) much; at least, he did not complain.—10. Do not walk, do not run so fast.

EIGHTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following verbs and the list of those conjugated like them:

1. **Mettre** (*to put, to put on*):—mettant mis je mets, mets, met, mettons, mettez, mettent—je mettais —je mis—je mettrai —je mettrais—que je mette—que je misse—mets, mettons, mettez.

Like **METTRE** are conjugated:

admettre,	to admit.	omettre,	to omit.
commettre,	to commit.	permettre,	to permit, to allow.
compromettre,	to compromise.	promettre,	to promise.
démettre,	to dislocate.	remettre,	to put back.
émettre,	to emit, to issue.	soumettre,	to subdue.
s'entremettre,	to intervene.	transmettre.	to convey.

2. **Lire** (*to read*):—lisant—lu—je lis, lis, lit, lisons, lisez, lisent—je lisais—je lus—je lirai—je lirais—que je lise—que je lusse—lis, lisons, lisez.

Like **LIRE** are conjugated:

relire, to read again.	élire, to elect.
réélire, to re-elect.	

***Naître** (*to be born*):—naissant—né—je nais, nais, naît, naissons, naissez, naissent—je naissais—je naquis—je naîtrai—je naîtrais—que je naisse—que je naquissè—nais, naissons, naissez (*only used in its derivative renaître*).

Like **NAÎTRE** is conjugated:

*renaître, to spring up again.

Obs.: *Naître* and *mourir* are conjugated with *être*; when speaking of persons

still living or who have just died, the *Present Perfect* should be used. *Ex.* : *Je suis né*, etc. ; *il est mort hier*.—The *Past tense* is used when dates are mentioned, or when historical personages are spoken of. *Ex.* : *Il naquit en 1614 et mourut en 1675*.

II.—Write out interrogatively the simple tenses of *se soumettre* (to submit), and learn these words :

le dessin,	<i>the drawing.</i>	vos affaires,	<i>your things.</i>
le président,	<i>the president.</i>	tous les,	<i>every.</i>
le journal,	<i>the newspaper.</i>	bleu-clair,	<i>light blue.</i>
le céleri,	<i>the celery.</i>	bleu-foncé,	<i>dark blue.</i>
le radis,	<i>the radish.</i>	trouver,	<i>to find, to think, to like.</i>
le cidre,	<i>the cider.</i>		
un échafaud,	<i>a scaffold.</i>	il fait grand	
les États-Unis,	<i>the United States.</i>	vent,	<i>it is very windy.</i>
la scène,	<i>the scene.</i>	publiquement,	<i>publicly.</i>
la liberté,	<i>liberty.</i>	sinon,	<i>if not.</i>

III. A.—Translate orally and apply in different persons or tenses, etc. :

1. Il ne sait pas où vous avez mis son parapluie. —2. Il m'a lu une scène de "Ruy-Blas" ; je ne trouve pas qu'il lise bien. —3. Mon frère est né le vingt-quatre août mil huit cent soixante-quinze.—4. Elle met sa robe bleu-clair la semaine et sa robe bleu-foncé le dimanche.—5. Que voulez-vous que je mette par ce temps-ci ?—6. Lisons les "Contemplations" de Victor Hugo.—7. Nous l'avons contraint à demander pardon. —8. Napoléon I^{er} naquit le 15 août 1769, et mourut le 5 mai 1821.—9. Mettez ce livre à sa place.—10. C'était un enfant très soumis.

B.—Translate in writing :

1. Have you read to-day's newspaper ?—2. I was born on the 27th of April, 1851.—3. You never know where you put your things.—4. I know her ; she knows how to read (leave out *how*).—5. Louis XVI. died on the scaffold.—6. Do not put on your silk hat (*chapeau de soie*) ; it is very windy.—7. Have you read the life of Henry VIII. ? If not, read it.—8. If you show me your drawings, I will tell you what I think of them (*en*).—9. The President of the United States of America is publicly appointed on the 4th of March every fourth year (*tr. all the four years*).—10. May I take (*prendre*) the liberty of asking you what you are doing now ?

NINTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following verbs and the list of those conjugated like them :

1. **Prendre** (*to take*) :—prenant—pris—je prends, prends, prend, prenons, prenez, prennent—je prenais—je pris—je prendrai—je prendrais—que je prenne, prennes, prenne, prenions, preniez, prennent—que je prisse—prends, prenons, prenez.

Like **PRENDRE** are conjugated :

apprendre,	<i>to learn.</i>	se méprendre,	<i>to make a mistake.</i>
comprendre,	<i>to understand.</i>	s'prendre de,	<i>to take a fancy to.</i>
désapprendre,	<i>to unlearn.</i>	surprendre,	<i>to surprise.</i>
entreprendre,	<i>to undertake.</i>	rapprendre,	<i>to learn again.</i>
		reprendre,	<i>to take back.</i>

2. **Plaire** (*to please*) :—plaisant—plu—je plais, plais, platt, plaçons, plaisez, plaisent—je plaisais—je plus—je plairai—je plairais—que je plaise—que je plusse—plais, plaçons, plaisez.

Like **PLAIRE** are conjugated :

se plaisir à,	<i>to delight in.</i>	déplaire,	<i>to displease.</i>
complaire,	<i>to humour.</i>	taire,	<i>to pass over in silence.</i>
		se taire,	<i>to be silent.</i>

Obs. : *Plaire, complaire, and déplaire govern the Dative case. Ex. : Plaire à quelqu'un, to please someone.*

3. **Rire** (*to laugh*) :—riaient—ri—je ris, ris, rit, rions, riez, rient—je riais—je ris—je rirai—je rirais—que je rie—que je risse—ris, rions, riez.

Like **RIRE** is conjugated :
sourire, to smile.

II.—Write out negatively the compound tenses of se taire (to be silent), and learn these words.

le proverbe,	<i>the proverb.</i>	les haricots verts,	<i>kidney-beans.</i>
le rire,	<i>the laughter.</i>	les petits pois,	<i>green peas.</i>
le billet,	<i>the ticket.</i>	les pleurs,	<i>tears.</i>
l'Italien,	<i>the Italian.</i>	l'Orient,	<i>the East.</i>
	<i>the Italian (language).</i>	une aventure,	<i>an adventure.</i>
le panais,	<i>the parsnip.</i>	une asperge,	<i>asparagus.</i>
le navet,	<i>the turnip.</i>	les groseilles (f.pl.),	<i>the currants.</i>

les vacances (<i>f.pl.</i>)	<i>the holidays.</i>	restaurer,	<i>to restore.</i>
en pension,	<i>at school.</i>	donc,	<i>then (so).</i>
avant qu'il fasse	<i>before it is</i>	de bon cœur,	<i>heartily.</i>
nuit,	<i>dark.</i>	pendant que,	<i>while.</i>

III. A.—Translate orally and apply in different persons or tenses, etc. :

1. Laissez-là votre canne ; vous la reprendrez plus tard.—
2. Vous ne lui avez pas plu.—3. Où est-il né ?—4. Je prenais des leçons de piano quand j'étais en pension.—5. Tu n'as rien appris pendant tes vacances.—6. Taisez-vous.—7. Ne riez pas tant ; vous connaissez le proverbe : " Après le rire viennent les pleurs."—8. Avez-vous mis votre montre à l'heure ?—9. Ne m'avez-vous donc pas compris ?—10. Débarrassez-vous de ces vieux livres.

B.—Translate in writing :

1. He did not understand you.—2. He related to us your adventures in the East ; we laughed very heartily (*add of them*).—3. He undertook to (*de*) restore this picture in less than two months, which he did.—4. Promise me to (*de*) return before it is dark.—5. What are you laughing at (*tr. of what*) ?—6. I do not like his looks (*tr. he displeases me*).—7. Where did you book for (*tr. for where have you taken your ticket*) ?—8. You will learn Italian in less than two years.—9. Charles's father is dying (*se meurt*) ; he no longer recognises his friends (*les siens*).—10. He does not even know when he was born.

TENTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following verbs and the list of those conjugated like them :

1. **Suivre** (*to follow*) :—suivant—suivi—je suis, suis, suit, suivons, suivez, suivent—je suivais—je suivis—je suivrai—je suivrais—que je suive—que je suivisse—suis, suivons, suivez.

Like SUIVRE are conjugated :

S'ensuivre, *to ensue, to result (conj. in the 3rd person sing. only).*

Poursuivre, *to pursue.*

2. Vivre (*to live*):—vivant—vécu—je vis, vis, vit, vivons, vivez, vivent—je vivais—je vécus—je vivrai—je vivrais—que je vive—que je vécusse—vis, vivons, vivez.

Like **VIVRE** are conjugated :

revivre, *to revive*.

| survivre (with Dative), *to survive*.

3. Vaincre (*to conquer, to vanquish*):—vainquant—vaincu—je vaines, vaines, vainc, vainquons, vainquez, vainquent—je vainquais—je vainquis—je vaincrai—je vaincrais—que je vainque—que je vainquisse—vaines, vainquons, vainquez.

Like **VAINCRE** is conjugated :

convaincre, *to convince*.

II.—Write out interrogatively and negatively the compound tenses of *se bien porter* (*to be in good health*), and learn these words

le raisin,	<i>the grapes.</i>	éloquent.	<i>eloquent.</i>
le citron,	<i>the lemon.</i>	solitaire,	<i>solitary.</i>
un ananas,	<i>a pine-apple.</i>	cela,	<i>that.</i>
une cassette,	<i>a casket.</i>	trahir,	<i>to betray.</i>
la datte,	<i>the date.</i>	s'écrier,	<i>to exclaim.</i>
une amande,	<i>an almond.</i>	s'en bien	<i>to feel the</i>
la fraise,	<i>the strawberry.</i>	trouver,	<i>benefit of.</i>
la framboise,	<i>the raspberry.</i>	jusque,	<i>so far as.</i>
fort,	<i>strong.</i>	partout où,	<i>wherever.</i>
tout à coup, <i>all at once.</i>			

III. A.—Translate orally and apply in different persons or tenses, etc. :

1. Je le suis partout où il va.—2. Combien de temps est-ce que l'enfant a vécu?—3. Nous vaincrons, s'écria-t-il tout à coup.—4. Suivez ses conseils et vous vous en trouverez bien.—5. Il vit solitaire ; il vit que le prince était perdu.—6. Monsieur G. a été très éloquent, mais il ne m'a pas convaincu.—7. Je me plais à vous le répéter.—8. Il faut (*we must*) manger pour vivre, et non vivre pour manger.—9. Sa femme ne lui a survécu que de deux mois.—10. Il ne se porte pas bien.

B.—Translate in writing :

1. He only lived ten years.—2. Cæsar wrote, "I came, I

saw, I conquered" (*Past tense*).—3. They pursued the enemy as far as the Rhine.—4. My dog follows me everywhere.—5. I did not live long in Germany.—6. They were not vanquished; they were betrayed.—7. I thought (*croire*) you were stronger than that.—8. He could not live without me (in two ways: *he was not able to*, etc.; *he would not be able to*, etc.).—9. Will you take me there (*in two ways*)?—10. He opened the casket, took the ring, put it on his finger, and went away (use *Past tense*).

[END OF THE FIRST TERM.]

SECOND TERM

FIRST LESSON.

*I.—Learn the following verb and rules :***i. Y avoir** (*there...to be*).*Simple Tenses.**Compound Tenses.*

il y a,	<i>there is or are.</i>	il y a eu,	<i>there has or have been.</i>
il y avait,	<i>there was or were.</i>	il y avait eu,	<i>there had been.</i>
il y eut,	<i>there was or were.</i>	il y eut eu,	<i>there had been.</i>
il y aura,	<i>there will be.</i>	il y aura eu,	<i>there will have been.</i>
il y aurait,	<i>there would be.</i>	il y aurait eu,	<i>there would have been.</i>
qu'il y ait,	<i>that there may be.</i>	qu'il y ait eu,	<i>that there may have been.</i>
qu'il y eût,	<i>that there might be.</i>	qu'il y eût eu,	<i>that there might have been.</i>

*Interrogatively.**Negatively.*

Y a-t-il ? etc.

Il n'y a pas, etc.

Interrogatively and Negatively.

N'y a-t-il pas ? etc.

2. As stated before, French pronouns *PRECEDE* the verb in the Simple tenses, the *auxiliary verb* in the Compound tenses. When SEVERAL pronouns are to be placed before the verb, the following rules must be observed :

(a.) When of the *same person*, the pronouns are placed in the same order as in English. *Ex. :*

I gave them to him, *Je les lui ai donnés.*

(b.) When of *different persons* the English order must be inverted. *Ex. :*

I gave them to you, *Je vous les ai donnés.*

(c.) Y (*there, to it, at it*) and EN (*of it, some or any*) are placed *immediately* before the verb. When both are used in the same sentence, *y* precedes *en*. *Ex. :*

I gave you some, *Je vous en ai donné.*
I saw you there, *Je vous y ai vu.*
Are there many there ? *Y en a-t-il beaucoup ?*

(d.) In the Imperative Mood, *affirmative form*, the pronouns are placed in exactly the same order as in English. *Ex.* :

Send them to me,	Envoyez-les-moi.
Give me some,	Donnez-m'en.
Send them to him,	Envoyez-les-lui.
Send them there,	Envoyez-les-y.

OBS. 1. : We say *préparez-y-toi* (*prepare thyself to it*), instead of *prépare-t'y*, for the sake of euphony.

OBS. 2. : *Va* takes an *s* before *y*, and all verbs of the 1st Conjugation an *s* before *en* (*some, any, etc.*) and *y* (*there, etc.*) in the Imperative 2nd person singular.

II.—Write out interrogatively and negatively the Simple and Compound tenses of **y avoir**, and learn these words.

le théâtre,	<i>the theatre.</i>	la place.	<i>the square, room.</i>
le bureau,	<i>the office.</i>	la noisette,	<i>the hazel-nut.</i>
le passant,	<i>the passer-by.</i>	une enveloppe,	<i>an envelope.</i>
le décrotteur,	<i>the shoeblack.</i>	quelqu'un,	<i>someone, anyone.</i>
le trottoir,	<i>the foot-pavement.</i>	ne...personne,	<i>no one.</i>
un album,	<i>an album.</i>	se coiffer,	<i>to dress one's hair.</i>
le concert,	<i>the concert.</i>	apporter,	<i>to bring.</i>
la statue,	<i>the statue.</i>	beaucoup de monde,	<i>many people.</i>

III. A.—Translate orally and apply in different persons or tenses, negatively or interrogatively, the following sentences :

1. Il n'y avait pas beaucoup de monde au théâtre ce soir.
- 2. Il ne m'a pas encore parlé.—3. Donnez-lui-en.—4. Je ne m'en serais pas souvenu.—5. Tu ne peux pas le lui envoyer sitôt.—6. Je vous y ai rencontré avant-hier.—7. Combien y en a-t-il (*de livres*) sur la table?—8. Elle ne s'est pas encore coiffée.—9. Parles-en à ton père.—10. De quoi s'est-il plaint?

B. Translate in writing :

1. He did not bring them to me.—2. There was no one in the house.—3. Will you tell him to (*de*) buy me some?—4. He does not go there very often.—5. She does not remember it.—6. Did you give him any (*money*)? No, I lent him some.—7. There will be no concert to-morrow.—8. He did not tell me you had seen him there.—9. Are there any letters this

morning?—No, sir, there are not any.—10. Give (*thou*) some to your (*thy*) brother; go there soon.

SECOND LESSON.

I.—Learn the following verb and rules:

1. **Falloir** (*to be necessary, to require, must*).—*Past Participle:*
Fallu.

Simple Tenses.

il faut, *it is necessary.*
il fallait, *it was necessary.*
il fallut, *it was necessary.*
il faudra, *it will be necessary.*
il faudrait, *it would be necessary.*
qu'il faille, *that it may be* „
qu'il fallût, *that it might be* „

Compound Tenses.

il a fallu, *it has* . . .
il avait fallu, *it had* . . .
il eut fallu, *it had* . . .
il aura fallu, *it will have*
il aurait fallu, *it would* „
qu'il ait fallu, *that it may* „
qu'il eût fallu, *that it might* „

*near
verb.*

Interrogatively.

faut-il? etc.

Negatively.

il ne faut pas, etc.

Interrogatively and Negatively.

Ne faut-il pas? etc.

OBS.: *Falloir*, being an impersonal verb, can only have *il* for nominative; the English nominative to the verbs “to require,” “to have to,” “must,” should, therefore, be translated by the *Dative case*, or be given as *Nominative* to the next verb, which is put in the *Subjunctive mood*. *Ex.:*

<i>I must go out,</i>	{ il me faut sortir.
<i>He requires money,</i>	{ il faut que je sorte.
<i>My brother requires money,</i>	il lui faut de l'argent.
<i>He has to go out,</i>	il faut à mon frère de l'argent.
	il faut qu'il sorte.

The *Subjunctive mood* is the only form allowed to translate *he, she, or they must*.

2. The **PAST PARTICIPLE** of a verb conjugated with *avoir* agrees with the **PRECEDING** accusative, and remains invariable when the accusative follows. *Ex.:*

La lettre qu'il m'a écrite, *the letter he wrote to me.*
Il m'a écrit une lettre, *he wrote a letter to me.*

II.—Write out negatively the 1st person of the Simple and Com-

pound tenses of s'en soucier (to care for it), and learn these words :

le marché,	<i>the market.</i>	l'office (f.),	<i>the pantry.</i>
le panier,	<i>the basket.</i>	la façade,	<i>the front (of a house).</i>
le melon,	<i>the melon.</i>	la grille,	<i>the iron gate.</i>
le poney,	<i>the poney.</i>	les mûres,	<i>the mulberries.</i>
le parc,	<i>the park.</i>	quelque chose	
un schelling,	<i>a shilling.</i>	d'autre,	<i>something else.</i>
le château,	<i>the mansion.</i>	rapporter,	<i>to bring back.</i>
le voisinage,	<i>the neighbourhood.</i>	noircir,	<i>to make black.</i>
le pavé,	<i>the pavement.</i>	dépenser,	<i>to spend (money).</i>
le porte-monnaie,	<i>the purse.</i>	retourner,	<i>to go back.</i>
immédiatement, <i>at once.</i>			

III. A.—Translate orally and apply, etc.; correct also, if necessary, the Past Participles given in italics:

1. Il ne m'a pas *donné* d'argent.—2. Qu'est-ce qu'il vous faut?—3. Il m'a *rapportés* les livres que je lui avais *prêtés*.—4. Il faut que je parte ce soir.—5. Je n'ai pas *acheté* de choux; il n'y en avait pas au marché.—6. Les mûres que j'ai *mangé* m'ont *noirci* les lèvres.—7. Combien y en avait-il dans le panier?—8. J'ai de l'argent; vous en faut-il?—9. Il ne m'en a rien dit.—10.—Ces enfants sont très mal *vêtus*.

B.—Translate in writing:

1. I bought a pony for him (tr. *to him*), but I have not yet paid for it (leave out *for*).—2. Do you require anything else?—3. There was not (tr. *no more*) any left (leave out *left*) in the pantry.—4. Do the Italians require much meat?—5. I did not wait long for her (leave out *for*).—6. I spent four shillings out of the five (tr. *upon the five*, etc.) you gave me.—7. There is not any mansion in our neighbourhood.—8. What would you have given the boy if he had found the purse which you have lost?—9. I must see him.—10. Return (*thou*) there at once.

THIRD LESSON.

*I.—Learn the following verbs and rules:*1. **Pleuvoir** (*to rain*).—*Past Participle*: plu.

<i>Simple Tenses.</i>		<i>Compound Tenses.</i>	
il pleut,	<i>it is raining.</i>	il a plu,	<i>it has . . .</i>
il pleuvait,	<i>it was raining.</i>	il avait plu,	<i>it had . . .</i>
il plut,	<i>it rained.</i>	il eut plu,	<i>it had . . .</i>
il pleuvra,	<i>it will rain.</i>	il aura plu,	<i>it will have . . .</i>
il pleuvrait,	<i>it would rain.</i>	il aurait plu,	<i>it would have . . .</i>
qu'il pleuve,	<i>that it may rain.</i>	qu'il ait plu,	<i>that it may have</i>
qu'il plût,	<i>that it might rain.</i>	qu'il eût plu,	<i>that it might have</i>

rained.

2. **Acquérir** (*to acquire, to master*):—acquérant—acquis—j'acquires, acquiers, acquiert, acquérons, acquérez, acquièrent—j'acquerais—j'acquis—j'acquerrai—j'acquerrais—que j'acquière, acquières, acquière, acquérions, acquériez, acquièrent—que j'acquisse—acquires, acquérons, acquérez.

Like **ACQUÉRIR** are conjugated:

conquérir,	<i>to conquer.</i>	requérir,	<i>to request (law).</i>
reconquérir,	<i>to conquer again.</i>	s'enquérir,	<i>to inquire (seldom used).</i>

3. The **PAST PARTICIPLE** of a reflexive verb, although accompanied by *être*, agrees, like the Past Participle joined with *avoir*, with the PRECEDING Accusative only. *Ex.*

Ils se sont repentis. (Ils ont repenti—qui?—*Se*, Accusative.)

They repented.

Elle s'est coupé le doigt. (Elle a coupé—quoi?—*Le doigt*, Accusative—à qui?—à *se*, Dative.)

II.—Write out interrogatively the Compound tenses of *s'y rendre*

(*to go there*), and learn these words:

le devant,	<i>the front.</i>	une langue,	<i>a language.</i>
le derrière,	<i>the back.</i>	la province,	<i>the province.</i>
le tort,	<i>the wrong.</i>	la bibliothèque,	<i>the library.</i>
le manuscrit,	<i>the manuscript.</i>	la sonnette,	<i>the bell.</i>
un cerisier,	<i>a cherry-tree.</i>	les marches (<i>f.pl.</i>),	<i>the steps.</i>
un châtaignier,	<i>a chestnut-tree.</i>	une fois pour toutes,	<i>once for all.</i>
le marteau,	<i>the knocker.</i>	de la sorte,	<i>like that.</i>
des biens (<i>m.pl.</i>),	<i>goods, property.</i>	profiter,	<i>to profit.</i>

chuchoter,	<i>to whisper.</i>		s'en occuper,	<i>to look after it.</i>
se déchirer,	<i>to tear one's clothes.</i>		s'en inquiéter,	<i>to be anxious about it.</i>
			traiter,	<i>to treat.</i>

III. A.—Translate orally and apply, etc.; correct also, if necessary, the Past Participles given in italics:

1. Il m'a fallu le lui dire.—2. On n'acquiert pas une langue en si peu de temps.—3. Nous ne nous sommes pas *querellés*.—4. Le bien mal acquis profite peu.—5. Louis XIV reconquit les provinces qu'il avait *perdu*.—6. Vous êtes-vous *lavé* les mains (*boys*)?—7. Mes sœurs se sont *repenties* des torts qu'elles avaient envers vous.—8. Elles se sont *chuchoté* quelques mots à l'oreille.—9. Souviens-t'en une fois pour toutes.—10. Où ces garçons se sont-ils *déchiré* de la sorte?

B.—Translate in writing:

1. It did not rain much yesterday.—2. You will never master that language if you do not speak.—3. You said he did not care for it.—4. I did not know how many there were (*add of them*).—5. Do you think it will rain?—6. France was treated as a (*as a = en*) conquered country.—7. Did you (*m.pl.*) look after it?—8. How many days would you require to copy this manuscript?—9. We (*f.pl.*) should not have been anxious about it, if.—10. I knew he was not at home.

FOURTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following verbs and rules:

1. Cueillir (*to gather* flowers, fruit):—cueillant—cueilli—je cueille, cueilles, cueille, cueillons, cueillez, cueillent—je cueillais—je cueillis—je cueillerai—je cueillerais—que je cueille—que je cueillisse—cueille, cueillons, cueillez.

Like CUEILLIR are conjugated:

accueillir,	<i>to welcome.</i>		recueillir,	<i>to reap.</i>
-------------	--------------------	--	-------------	-----------------

2. **Assaillir** (*to assail, to assault*) :—assaillant—assailli—j'assaille, assaillies, assaille, assaillons, assailliez, assaillent—j'assaillais — j'assaillis — j'assaillirai — j'assaillirais — que j'assaille—que j'assaillisse—assaille, assaillons, assailliez.

Like ASSAILLIR is conjugated :
Tressaillir, *to start with joy, fear, etc.*

3. A PAST PARTICIPLE remains *invariable* in the following cases :

(a.) When it has *en* for a complement. *Ex.* :

Avez-vous des fleurs? oui, il nous *en a donné*.
Have you any flowers? yes, he gave us some.

(b.) When, as is the case with *neuter* and *impersonal verbs*, it has no Accusative. *Ex.* :

Les deux heures que j'ai *dormi* (*neuter*).
The two hours during which I have slept.
Les chaleurs qu'il a *fait* cet été (*impersonal*).
The hot days we have had this summer.

(c.) When placed between two *que*'s, because it has the following subordinate sentence for Accusative. *Ex.* :

La lettre que j'ai *cru* qu'il avait lue.
The letter I thought he had read.

(d.) *Fait* followed by an *Infinitive* never agrees. *Ex.* :

Je les ai *fait* faire chez Gauthier (*des bottines*).
I had them made at Gauthier's.

II.—Write out interrogatively the simple tenses of **s'en réjouir** (*to rejoice at it*)—using EST-CE QUE and learn these words :

le magasin, *the shop.*
un escalier, *a staircase.*
le camp, *the camp.*
un ennemi, *an enemy.*
un malheur, *a misfortune.*
un panier, *a hamper.*
un café, *a coffee-house.*
le hêtre, *the beech.*
un gland, *an acorn.*
le champ *the field of*
d'honneur, *honour.*

un restaurant, *dining-rooms.*
chaque pas, *every step.*
la fin, *the end.*
la neige, *the snow.*
la perdrix, *the partridge.*
plein, *full.*
emporter, *to take, to carry*
 off.
rester (*conj. with être*), *to stop.*
vers, *towards.*
par où? *which way?*

III. A.—Translate orally and apply, etc.; correct also, if necessary, the Past Participles given in italics:

1. Votre père ne nous a pas bien *accueillis*.—2. Il m'a *demandé* des fleurs et je lui en ai *données*.—3. L'ennemi assaillit notre camp au milieu de la nuit.—4. Nous ne cueillerons nos pommes que vers la fin du mois.—5. Je ne pouvais m'empêcher de (*I could not help*) tressaillir à chaque pas que j'entendais dans l'escalier.—6. Avez-vous emporté tout ce qu'il vous faut?—7. Il est *tombé* beaucoup de neige.—8. Combien d'heures avez-vous *dormies*?—9. Il leur en a déjà *parlé*.—10. Il nous est *arrivé* de grands malheurs.

B.—Translate in writing:

1. He sent me a hamper full of pears; he gathered them yesterday (*Present perfect*).—2. I did not see any (*pears*).—3. How many days did your cousin stop in Berlin?—4. They fell (*Present perfect*) on the field of honour.—5. Where did the young ladies go for a walk (*to go for a walk*=aller se promener)?—6. They (*ladies*) only arrived (*conj. with to be*) at half-past nine.—7. How far would your friend (*a lady*) have gone?—8. He told me he would send you some partridges. I did not receive any.—9. They (*masc.*) would not have remembered him.—10. Which way did your mother come?

FIFTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following verbs and rules:

1. **Bouillir*** (*to boil*):—bouillant—bouilli—je bous, bous, bout, bouillons, bouillez, bouillent—je bouillais—je bouillis—je bouillirai—je bouillirais—que je bouille—que je bouillisse—bous, bouillons, bouillez.

* Hardly ever used except in the *Infinitive mood* and in the *3rd person* of both Simple and Compound tenses.

Like **BOUILLIR** is conjugated:

Rebouillir, *to boil again*.

2. A PAST PARTICIPLE followed by an *Infinitive* has sometimes the preceding noun or pronoun for Accusative, and sometimes the

Infinitive, according to the sense. It agrees in the former case, and remains invariable in the latter.* *Ex.:*

Je les ai *vus* jouer (*of children*).
I saw them play.

Les is the Accusative to *vus*, not *jouer*, since you cannot “play a child.”

La pièce que j’ai *vu* jouer (invariable).
The play I saw performed.

Jouer is the Accusative to *vu*, not *pièce*, because the meaning of the sentence is: “I saw some actors (*understood*) performing a play.”

* All past participles followed by an infinitive may now be left invariable in examinations.

II.—Write out negatively the 1st person of the Simple and Compound tenses of **s’y mettre** (*to set to work*), and learn these words.

du bien (faire), <i>to do good.</i>	la tragédie, <i>the tragedy.</i>
le pharmacien, <i>the chemist.</i>	la grammaire, <i>the grammar.</i>
le boucher, <i>the butcher.</i>	une histoire, <i>a story.</i>
l’épicier, <i>the grocer.</i>	une huître, <i>an oyster.</i>
le libraire, <i>the bookseller.</i>	la veine, <i>the vein.</i>
le boulanger, <i>the baker.</i>	étrange, <i>strange.</i>
le mètre, <i>the meter, yard.</i>	chercher, <i>to look for.</i>
le tailleur, <i>the tailor.</i>	faire entrer, <i>to show in.</i>
le peuplier, <i>the poplar.</i>	se passer, <i>to go on.</i>
le noyer, <i>the walnut-tree.</i>	assez, <i>enough.</i>

III. A.—Translate orally and apply, etc.; correct also, if necessary, the Past Participles given in italics:

1. Je ne les ai pas *vu* venir.—2. Cette eau ne bouillira jamais; il n’y a pas assez de feu.—3. Nous les avons *entendu* rire.—4. Les fautes que vous m’avez *fait* faire.—5. Connaissez-vous Sarah Bernhardt? Je l’ai *vue* jouer.—6. Connaissez-vous cette tragédie? Je l’ai *vu* jouer.—7. Il s’est *passé* d’étranges choses à Madrid.—8. La promenade que j’ai *faite* m’a *fait* du bien.—9. Vous ne vous en êtes pas *occupé*.—10. Le sang me bout dans les veines.

B.—Translate in writing:

1. Make the water boil.—2. I heard them (*fem.*) coming
 3. I often heard her (tr. to *her*) relate that story.—4. I often heard it related (*a story*).—5. I sent for them.—6. I sent them to look for their grammars.—7. How many yards would you

require?—8. Did you buy any oysters? No, I have not bought any.—9. Louisa did not behave very well.—10. I showed them in.

SIXTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following verbs and rules :

1. **Mouvoir** (*to move*):—mouvant—mû—je meus, meus, meut, mouvons, mouvez, meuvent—je mouvais—je mus—je mouvrai—je mouvrais—que je meuve, meuves, meuve, mouvions, moviez, meuvent—que je musse—meus, mouvons, mouvez.

Like **Mouvoir** are conjugated :

Émouvoir, *to move, to affect.*

S'émouvoir, *to get moved, excited.*

Promouvoir (only used in the *Infinitive* and *Past Participle*), *to promote.*

2. **Pouvoir*** (*to provide*):—pourvoyant—pourvu—je pourvois, pourvois, pourvoit, pourvoyons, pourvoyez, pourvoient—je pourvoyais—je pourvus—je pourvoirai—je pourvoirais—que je pourvoie, pourvoies, pourvoie, pourvoyions, pourvoyiez, pourvoient—que je pourvusse—pourvois, pourvoyons, pourvoyez.

* This verb only differs from *voir* in the *Past tense, Future, Conditional, and Imperfect Subj. mood.*

3. The **PAST PARTICIPLES** *dû* (devoir)—*pu* (pouvoir) and *voulu* (vouloir), sometimes have an Infinitive understood for Accusative; in this case they do not agree. *Ex. :*

Il ne s'est pas donné toute la peine qu'il aurait *dû* (understood *se donner*).

He did not take all the trouble he might have taken.

II.—Write out negatively the Compound tenses of the verb **SE**

FAIRE MAL AU BRAS (*to hurt one's arm*), and learn these words :

un service,	<i>a service.</i>
le besoin,	<i>the want.</i>
le ruisseau,	<i>the brook.</i>
le moulin,	<i>the mill.</i>
un lièvre,	<i>a hare.</i>
le récit,	<i>the narrative.</i>
un objet,	<i>an object.</i>
le fiacre,	<i>the cab.</i>
le carrosse,	<i>the coach.</i>
la roue,	<i>the wheel.</i>

la nourriture,	<i>the food.</i>
une masse,	<i>a lump, a mass.</i>
la somme,	<i>the sum.</i>
la voiture,	<i>the carriage.</i>
la difficulté,	<i>the difficulty.</i>
nécessaire,	<i>necessary.</i>
seul,	<i>alone, only.</i>
esquisser,	<i>to sketch.</i>
se déshabiller,	<i>to undress.</i>
facilement,	<i>easily.</i>

III. A.—Translate orally and apply, etc.; correct also, if necessary, the Past Participles in italics:

1. Il m'a rendu tous les services qu'il a *pu*.—2. Nous pourrions à tous ses besoins.—3. L'eau du ruisseau mout la roue du moulin.—4. Elle paraissait très émue en sortant de l'église.—5. Nous nous sommes *pourvus* de tous les objets nécessaires.—6. Je lui aurais *prêtés* tous les livres qu'il aurait *voulu*.—7. Elle ne s'émeut pas facilement.—8. Je les (*girls*) ai *vu* courir dans le jardin.—9. Y avait-il des fautes dans votre thème? Oui, notre maître nous en a *corrigées*.—10. Il ne me les (*twenty francs*) a pas *pus* longtemps.

B.—Translate in writing:

1. Did you provide her *with* (use *of*) books?—2. I bought two hares for him, but he would not have them.—3. I (*a lady*) felt moved at (use *by*) her narrative.—4. God will provide for it (*tr. to it*).—5. That is the only sum he ever owed (*Present perfect, Subj. mood*) me.—6. He gave me all the money he could.—7. We had not provided ourselves with food.—8. I saw her sketching a tree.—9. We (*m.pl.*) undressed at half-past nine.—10. Such a mass can only be moved (*tr. one can move, etc.*) with great difficulty.

SEVENTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following verbs, and the list of those conjugated like them:

1. **Valoir** (*to be worth*):—valant—valu—je vau, vau, vaut, valons, valez. valent—je valais—je valus—je vaudrai—je vaudrais—que je vaille, vailles, vaille, valions, valiez, vaillent—que je valusse (Imperative not used).

Like VALOIR are conjugated:

équivaloir,	<i>to be equivalent.</i>	prévaloir,	(<i>Subj. : que je prévaille</i>),
revaloir,	<i>to return (good, evil).</i>		<i>to prevail.</i>
		se prévaloir,	<i>to avail oneself.</i>

2. **Battre** (*to beat*):—battant—battu—je bats, bats, bat, battons, battez, battent—je battais—je battis—je battrai—je battrais—que je batte—que je battisse—bats, battons, battez.

Like **BATTRE** are conjugated :

se battre, to fight.	débattre, to debate.
abattre, to pull down.	se débattre, to struggle.
combattre, to fight.	rabattre, to beat down, to turn down.
rebattre, to beat again.	

II.—Write out interrogatively the Simple tenses of **s'en abstenir** (to abstain from it), and learn these words :

le cigare, the cigar.	la gare, the station.
un omnibus, an omnibus.	une salle d'at- a waiting
le chemin de fer, the railway.	tente, room.
l'argent, silver, money.	la vertu, virtue
le plaisir, the pleasure.	une alouette, a lar?
le pont, the bridge.	les Alpes, the Alps.
un faisan, a pheasant.	les Pyrénées, the Pyrenees.
les Allemands, the Germans.	pas grand'chose, not much.
les Autrichiens, the Austrians.	admirer, to admire.
les honneurs, honours.	séparer, to separate.
la bouteille, the bottle.	livrer une bataille, to fight a battle.

III. A.—Translate orally and apply, etc. ; state also which “practical rule for translation” is illustrated in the sentences marked with an asterisk :

1. Vos cigares ne valent rien.—2. *On ne nous a pas laissés entrer.—3. Est-ce vous qui avez battu cet enfant?—4. *J'ai assez d'argent.—5. *Il a peu d'amis.—6. *On l'a beaucoup applaudi.—7. *Ce pauvre chien s'est noyé ; il s'est longtemps débattu dans l'eau.—8. *Les Allemands battirent les Autrichiens à Sadowa.—9. Nous portons des cols rabattus.—10. *On m'a dit que vous vous étiez battus.

B.—Translate in writing :

1. I often saw them fighting.—2. *He is much spoken of.—3. Those books are not worth much.—4. *The best French wines are sold at five shillings a bottle.—5. *Gold, silver, health, honours, and pleasures cannot make (*rendre*) a man happy without virtue.—6. *They (*masc.*) were not much admired.—7. *My brother lives near the bridge.—8. *The doors opened at 8 o'clock (*in two ways*).—9. *France is

separated from Italy by the Alps, and from Spain by the Pyrenees.—10. He did not tell me what the book was worth (tr. *what was worth the book*).

EIGHTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following verbs and the list of those conjugated like them :

1. **Boire** (*to drink*)—buvant—bu—je bois, bois, boit, buvons, buvez, boivent—je buvais—je bus—je boirai—je boirais—que je boive, boives, boive, buvions, buviez, boivent—que je busse—bois, buvons, buvez.

Like **BOIRE** is conjugated :
reboire, *to drink again*.

2. **Conclure** (*to conclude*) :—concluant—conclu—je conclus, conclus, conclut, concluons, concluez, concluent—je concluais (nous concluions)—je conclus—je conclurai—je conclurais—que je conclue (que nous concluions)—que je conclusse—conclus, concluons, concluez.

Like **CONCLURE** is conjugated :
exclure, *to exclude*.

3. **Coudre** (*to sew*) :—cousant—cousu—je couds, couds, coud, cousons, cousez, cousent—je cousais—je cousis—je coudrai—je coudrais—que je couse—que je cousisse—couds, cousons, cousez.

Like **COUDRE** are conjugated :
découdre, *to unsow*. | recoudre, *to sew again*.

II.—Conjugate interrogatively and negatively the Simple tenses of s'en ressentir (to feel the effects of it), and learn these words :

le lait,	<i>the milk.</i>	les paroles,	<i>the words.</i>
le soir,	<i>the evening, at night.</i>	à la campagne,	<i>in the country.</i>
le roc,	<i>the rock.</i>	possible,	<i>possible.</i>
le pigeon,	<i>the pigeon.</i>	enflé,	<i>swollen.</i>
un sapin,	<i>a fir-tree.</i>	fini,	<i>done.</i>
la géographie,	<i>geography.</i>	rougir,	<i>to redden, to blush.</i>
la tasse,	<i>the cup.</i>	enseigner,	<i>to teach.</i>
		prononcer,	<i>to pronounce.</i>

permettre (*with Dative*), *to allow.* abriter, *to shelter.*
 tricoter, *to knit.* faire saillie, *to project.*

III. A.—Translate orally and apply, etc.; state also which “practical rule for translation” is illustrated, etc.:

1. Les dames françaises ne boivent que de l'eau rouge aux repas.—2. La robe de Madame est décousue.—3. *On enseigne la géographie à mon frère et à ma sœur.—4. Qu'est-ce que vous en avez conclu?—5. Quand j'étais à la campagne, je buvais une tasse de lait chaud tous les matins.—6. *On ne nous a pas appris à peindre.—7. *Aussitôt qu'il eut prononcé ces paroles, nous sortîmes.—8. Que voulez-vous que je boive?—9. *Il avait fini d'écrire quand nous sommes entrés.—10. *Le madère se boit au commencement des repas.

B.—Translate in writing:

1. He did not drink anything.—2. *I knew he would not come (*Conditional*).—3. *They are not allowed to go out at night.—4. She was sewing and I was knitting.—5. *I have a swollen arm.—6. And what are your conclusions (*tr. what do you conclude*)?—7. Drink as little as possible.—8. Sew this again.—9. *He had more money than he (*qu'il ne*) could spend.—10. *We were sheltered from (*tr. against*) the rain by a rock which projected over our heads.

NINTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following verbs and the list of those conjugated like them:

1. **Maudire** (*to curse*):—maudissant—maudit—je maudis, maudis, maudit, maudissons, maudissez, maudissent—je maudissais—je maudis—je maudirai—je maudirais—que je maudisse—que je maudisse—maudis, maudissons, maudissez.

2. **Moudre** (*to grind*):—moulant—moulu—je mouds, mouds, moud, moulons, moulez, moulent—je moulais—je moulus—je

moudrai—je moudrais—que je moule—que je moulusse :
mouds, moulons, moulez.

Like MOUDRE are conjugated :

Émoudre, to *sharpen*. | Rémoudre, to *grind or sharpen*.

Remoudre, to *grind again*.

8. **Paitre** (to *graze, to feed*) :—paissant—(no Past Participle)—
je pais, pais, paît, paissions, paisez, paissent—je paissais—
(no Past tense)—je paîtrai—je paîtrais—que je paisse—(no
Imperfect)—pais, paissions, paisez.

Like PAÎTRE are conjugated :

Repaître, to *feed, to bait*. | Se repaître de, to *feed on, to delight in*.

II.—Write out negatively the 3rd person of the Simple and Compound tenses of **le feu s'éteint** (the fire goes out), and learn these words :

le brochet,	the pike.	la peinture,	painting.
le maquereau,	the mackerel.	la truite,	the trout.
le saumon,	the salmon.	celui qui,	he who.
le pourceau,	the swine.	persécuter,	to persecute.
le blé,	the corn.	amuser,	to amuse.
un agneau,	a lamb.	frapper,	to strike, to knock
la brebis,	the sheep.	bénir,	to bless.
la poésie,	poetry.	assassiner,	to murder.
renoncer, to give up.			

III. A.—Translate orally and apply, etc. ; state also which “practical rule for translation” is illustrated, etc. :

1. Bénissez ceux qui vous maudissent, faites du bien à ceux qui vous persécutent.—2. Ce moulin moud trop gros.—3. *Je faisais de très longues promenades quand j'habitais la campagne.—4. Qui maudit son pays renonce à sa famille.—5. *Voici comment cela se fait.—6. Les pourceaux paissent le gland.—7. *Comment ceci se traduit-il?—8. Ces animaux se repaissent de chair.—9. *Au-dedans de la boîte se trouvait une lettre.—10. *César fut assassiné le quinze mars de l'an 44 avant Jésus-Christ.

B.—Translate in writing :

1. How is this called ? (in two ways).—2. Our corn is not well ground.—3. “And cursed be (*soit*) he that moves

(*déplacer, Future*) my bones (*cendres*)" (*on Shakespeare's tomb*).—
 4. *I could not believe he was (*Subj. mood*) so near his end.—
 5. *He would not tell me what he had written to you.—
 3. Feed my lambs; feed my sheep.—7. *I went yesterday to my friends; I knocked, but nobody answered.—8. *I (*fem.*) was very much amused with his observations.—9. *We were sitting outside.—10. *Poetry, painting, and music are sister arts (*sister arts = sœurs*).

TENTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following verbs and the list of those conjugated like them:

1. **Résoudre** (*to resolve*):—résolvant—résolu—je résous, résous, résout, résolvons, résolvez, résolvent—je résolvais—je résolu—je résoudrai—je résoudrais—que je résolve—que je résolusse—résous, résolvons, résolvez.

Like **RÉSOUTRE** are conjugated:

Absoudre, *to absolve*. | Dissoudre, *to dissolve*.

OBS.: *Absoudre* and *Dissoudre* have no Past tense, and differ from *Résoudre* in their Past Participles: *absous, absoute; dissous, dissoute*.—*Résoudre*, meaning "to change into," has for Past Participle *résous, résoute*.

2. **Rompre** (*to break*):—rompant—rompu—je romps, romps, rompt, rompons, rompez, rompent—je rompais—je rompis—je romprai—je romprais—que je rompe—que je rompis—romps, rompons, rompez.

Like **ROMPRE** are conjugated:

Corrompre, *to corrupt, to bribe*. | Interrompre, *to interrupt*.

3. **Traire** (*to milk*):—trayant—trait—je trais, trais, trait, trayons, trayez, traient—je trayais—(no Past tense)—je trairai—je trairais—que je traie traies, traie, trayions, trayiez, traient—(no Imperfect)—trais, trayons, trayez.

Like **TRAIRE** are conjugated:

Distraire, *to amuse*. | Extraire, *to extract*.
 Se distraire, *to amuse oneself*. | Soustraire, *to take away*.

II.—Write out interrogatively and negatively the Simple and

Compound tenses of s'y faire (to grow accustomed to it), and learn these words :

le froid,	<i>the cold weather.</i>	la glace,	<i>the ice.</i>
le brouillard,	<i>the fog.</i>	les chambres,	<i>the chambers.</i>
le vice,	<i>vice.</i>	la balle,	<i>the bullet.</i>
le prêtre,	<i>the priest.</i>	la sorte,	<i>the sort.</i>
le pénitent,	<i>the penitent.</i>	eux-mêmes,	<i>themselves.</i>
le problème,	<i>the problem.</i>	surmonter,	<i>to overcome.</i>
le caractère,	<i>the character.</i>	essayer de,	<i>to try to.</i>
un chêne,	<i>an oak.</i>	ajouter,	<i>to add.</i>
la vapeur,	<i>the steam.</i>	aussitôt que,	<i>as soon as.</i>
la vache,	<i>the cow.</i>	paisiblement,	<i>peaceably.</i>

III. A.—Translate orally and apply, etc. ; state also which “practical rule for translation” is illustrated, etc. :

1. Le froid résout la vapeur en eau.—2. *On ne surmonte le vice qu'en le fuyant.—3. Le brouillard s'est résous en pluie.—4. *Les bataillons rompant l'ennemi, se rompirent eux-mêmes.—5. Les chambres ont été dissoutes vers la fin de juillet.—6. Pourquoi m'interrompez-vous toujours ?—7. Qu'est-ce que Monsieur votre père a résolu ?—8. *Il ne savait pas que j'étais là.—9. Le prêtre absout le pénitent.—10. “Le Suisse trait sa vache et vit paisiblement” (*Victor Hugo, “La Suisse”*).

B.—Translate in writing :

1. I resolved to (*ae*) let him go. —2. *Salt is dissolved by water.—3. Now that the ice is broken...—4. I did try to (*de*) solve this problem, but I could not. —5. I amused myself by (*tr. in*) looking at the pictures.—6. *I hope we shall not be interrupted.—7. *She went away (*Past tense*) without adding one word.—8. The bullet has not yet been extracted.—9. *I do not know his character ; I do not know what sort of character he has.—10. As soon as I had read the letter he got up (*Past tense*) and went away laughing.

THIRD TERM

VOCABULARY FOR THE TEN EXERCISES

(III.—A. AND B., pages 117-133).

I.

A.—*spirituel, -elle*, witty.
assez, rather.
aimable, amiable.
un défaut, a defect.
commun, -e, vulgar.
quelquefois, sometimes.
désagréable, disagreeable.
impatience (f.), impatience.
le discours, the conversation.
exagérer, to exaggerate.
au point que, to such a point that.
éclater de, to burst out.
se reposer, to rest.
or, now.
la lieue, the league.

B.—annoyed at, *ennuyé de*.
 to correct, *corriger*.
 ridiculous, *ridicule*.
 to exclaim, *s'écrier*.
 dancing, *la danse*.
 to get tired, *se fatiguer*.
 a word, *un mot*.
 to prepare, *préparer*.

II.

A.—*la ville*, the town.
un tonnelier, a cooper.
nommer, to call.
amasser, to hoard up.
les biens, wealth.
néanmoins, nevertheless.
continuer, to continue.
exercer, to carry out.
la profession, the trade.
un ouvrier, a workman.
un exemple, an example.
malheureusement, unfortunately.
le désir, the desire.

B.—ambitious, *ambitieux, -se*.
 greedy, *avare*.
 insatiable, *insatiable*.
 harsh (to), *dur, -e (envers)*.
 people, *les gens (m.pl.)*.
 a cask, *un tonneau*.
 the work-yard, *le chantier*.
 to happen to, *venir à*.
 to pass, *passer*.
 pale, *pâle*.
 worn out, *délabré, -e*.

III.

A.—*le marquis*, the marquis.
un emprunteur, a borrower.
mauvais, -e, bad.
un payeur, -euse, a paymaster.
célèbre, renowned, cele-
 brated.
un financier, a money-lender.
étonner, to astonish.
emprunter, to borrow.
une livre, a franc.
répliquer, to reply.
encore, still.
d'avantage, more.
cependant, yet.

B.—an author, *un auteur*.
 many, *plusieurs*.
 a novel, *une nouvelle*.
 to bear, *porter*.
 a signature, *une signature*.
 well ! *eh bien !*
 the reputation, *la réputation*.
 to deserve, *mériter*.

IV.

A.—*certain, -e*, certain.
une pièce, a piece.
une époque, a time.

où,
représenter,
le foyer,
il y a,
maintenant,
vrai, -e,
bien,
souhaiter,
la chance,
tout le monde,
s'appeler,

B.—an emperor, *un empereur.*
China, *la Chine.*
to devote oneself to, *se vouer à.*
the study, *l'étude (f.).*
alchemy, *l'alchimie.*
an imposter, *un imposteur.*
an elixir, *un élixir.*
to declare, *déclarer.*
immortal, *immortel, -elle.*
a mandarin, *un mandarin.*
present, *présent, -e.*
in vain, *en vain.*
to try, *essayer de.*
to undeceive, *détromper.*
the liquor, *la liqueur.*
enraged at, *irrité de.*
the presumption, *la présomption.*
to condemn, *condamner.*
the death, *la mort.*
sire, *sire.*
to bestow, *conférer.*
immortality, *l'immortalité (f.).*
some harm, *du mal.*
to appease, *apaiser.*
to praise, *louer.*
the wisdom, *la sagesse.*

V.

A.—combien,
faible,
empêcher,
avant que,
la fin,
proche,
le travailleur,
le salaire,

where, when.
to perform.
the green-room.
ago.
now.
true.
quite, very.
to wish.
the chance.
everybody.
to be called.

un empereur.
la Chine.

se vouer à.
l'étude (f.).
l'alchimie.
un imposteur.
un élixir.
déclarer.
immortel, -elle.
un mandarin.
présent, -e.
en vain.
essayer de.
détromper.
la liqueur.
irrité de.
la présomption.
condamner.
la mort.
sire.
conférer.
l'immortalité (f.).
du mal.
apaiser.
louer.
la sagesse.

le Malade imagi-
naire, the would-be in-
valid (title of
one of Molière's
comedies).

B.—to like each
other, *s'aimer.*
to announce, *annoncer*
a sort of, *en quelque sorte.*
a sensation, *une sensation.*
a corner, *un coin.*
quietly, *tranquillement.*
an event, *un évènement.*

VI.

A.—fameux, -se, famous.
une quantité, a quantity.
plusieurs, several.
l'un, the one.
le poison, the poison.
le dauphin, the dauphin.
la provision, the provision.
poser, to place.
de telle manière, so that.
curieux, -se, inquisitive.

B.—the plot, *le stratagème.*
to succeed, *réussir.*
to desire, *désirer.*
to go to, *se rendre auprès de*
in all haste, *en toute hâte.*
the authorities, *les autorités (f.pl.)*
immediate, *immédiat, -e.*
to give intelligence, *donner avis.*
in consequence, *en conséquence.*
to bring up, *amener.*
the expense, *les frais (m.pl.).*
the arrival, *l'arrivée.*
an adventure, *une aventure.*
a jest, *une plaisanterie.*
to order, *ordonner.*
to set at liberty, *mettre en liberté.*
an anecdote, *une anecdote.*
the birth, *la naissance.*

VII.

A.—*du tabac,* some (snuff)
tobacco.
fouiller, to rummage.

placer,
la cheminée,
un appartement,
une tabatière,
où,
puiser,
au besoin,
le cabinet,
goûter,
sans façon,
une pièce,
voisin, -e,

B.—to invite,
 indiscreet,
 a pinch,
 magnificent,
 well!
 us both,

to place.
 the mantel-piece.
 an apartment
 a snuff-box.
 in which, where.
 to dip one's fingers.
 occasionally.
 the study.
 to taste.
 unceremoniously.
 a room.
 next.

inviter.
indiscret, -ète.
une pincée.
superbe.
né bien !
nous deux.

VIII.

A.—*un éléphant,*
d'environ,
un pied,
de haut,
avoir coutume,
pendant que,
l'Inde,
un officier,
chacun, -e,
du riz,
arriver,
une tournée,
s'approcher,
attirer,
l'attention (f.),
la trompe,
au lieu de,
piquer,
maladroitement,

B.—to snort,
 a short time,
 to return,
 to perceive it,
 behind,
 on account of,
 to unbutton,

an elephant.
 about.
 one foot.
 high.
 to be accustomed.
 while.
 India.
 an officer.
 each.
 some rice.
 to happen.
 a round.
 to approach.
 to attract.
 the attention.
 the trunk.
 instead of.
 to prick.
 incautiously.

renifler.
un instant.
rentrer.
s'en apercevoir.
derrière.
à cause de.
déboutonner.

to thrust,
 the back,
 vast,
 the ant,
 most severely,
 the insult,
 to offer (an insult), *faire.*

plonger.
le dos.
grand, -e.
la fourmi.
cruellement.
l'insulte.

IX.

A.—*tendre,*
d'entre,
délivrer,
formidable,
à l'œuvre,
aussi bien que,
prier,
le chevet du lit,
administrer.
les saints sac-
ments.
la cour.
trêle,
la constitution,
épuiser.
la guerre.
succomber à.
la maladie.
dangereux, -se,
apprécier.
à leur juste valeur,

tender.
 of, among.
 to deliver.
 formidable.
 at work.
 as well as.
 to pray,
 the bed-side.
 to administer.
 the last unction.
 the court.
 weak.
 the frame.
 to exhaust.
 war.
 to sink under.
 the disease.
 dangerous.
 to appreciate.
 fully (at their exact value).

B.—*royal,*
 a physician.
 to prescribe for,
 a sister.
 the prayer,
 a prescription,
 vain,
 how,
 glad,
 Lewis,
 the loss,
 to reach,
 to be mistaken,
 unable to,
 to think of,
 any, but,

du roi.
un médecin.
soigner.
une religieuse.
la prière.
une ordonnance
vain, -e.
comme.
content, -e.
Louis.
la perte, la mort.
parvenir (Dative).
se tromper.
incapable de.
penser à, songer à.
autre que.

X.

A. — <i>l'humeur,</i>	the temper.	<i>s'enflammer,</i>	to catch fire.
<i>égal, -e,</i>	even.	<i>réduire en cendres,</i>	to consume to ashes.
<i>doux, -ce,</i>	mild.	<i>presque,</i>	almost.
<i>aucun, -e,</i>	no.	<i>entièrement,</i>	entirely.
<i>un accident,</i>	an accident.	<i>considérant,</i>	considering.
<i>troubler,</i>	to disturb.	<i>avancé, -e,</i>	advanced.
<i>à ce sujet,</i>	on this subject, as	<i>irréparable,</i>	irreparable.
	an instance.	<i>le mal,</i>	the mischief.
		<i>venir de,</i>	to have just.
<i>que voici,</i>	the following.	B. —a short time,	<i>pas longtemps.</i>
<i>diamant,</i>	diamond.	the editor,	<i>le rédacteur (en</i>
<i>à côté,</i>	next.		<i>' chef).</i>
<i>rester,</i>	to remain, to stay.	delighted to,	<i>bien aise de.</i>
<i>absent, -e,</i>	absent.	how long,	<i>combien de temps.</i>
<i>le chagrin,</i>	the mortification.	well !	<i>oh !</i>
<i>renverser,</i>	to upset.	while.	<i>tant que.</i>
<i>mettre le feu à,</i>	to set fire to.	to last,	<i>durer.</i>
<i>à peu près,</i>	nearly.	disappointed,	<i>désappointé.</i>
<i>achever,</i>	to achieve.		

FIRST LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and apply them orally in a few short sentences :

1. **Who?** when used interrogatively as a Nominative, is translated by *qui* or *qui est-ce qui* ? (two *qui*'s). *Ex. :*

Who has done this ?

Qui or *qui est-ce qui* a fait ceci ?

2. **What?** when used interrogatively, *is translated :*

(a.) As a Nominative, by *qu'est-ce qui* (one *qui*) when speaking of things. *Ex. :*

What makes you laugh ?

Qu'est-ce qui vous fait rire ?

(b.) As an Accusative, by *que* or *qu'est-ce que* (two *que*'s) when speaking of things. *Ex. :*

What are you doing ?

Que faites-vous, or *qu'est-ce que* vous faites ?

II.—Learn the following idioms, and apply them orally in different persons or tenses :

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1. Avoir faim, <i>to be hungry.</i> | 7. Avoir tort, <i>to be wrong.</i> |
| 2. „ soif, <i>to be thirsty.</i> | 8. „ honte, <i>to be ashamed.</i> |
| 3. „ sommeil, <i>to be sleepy.</i> | 9. „ chaud, <i>to be warm.</i> |
| 4. „ besoin, <i>to be in need of.</i> | 10. „ froid, <i>to be cold.</i> |
| 5. „ peur, <i>to be afraid.</i> | 11. „ envie, <i>to have a mind.</i> |
| 6. „ raison, <i>to be right.</i> | 12. „ soin, <i>to take care.</i> |

III. A.—Translate orally the following exercise; give the primitive tenses of all the verbs in italics, and state which grammatical rules are illustrated by the words marked with an asterisk :

Aglaure Belmont était une petite fille spirituelle* et assez aimable, mais elle avait un défaut qui la rendait si commune et quelquefois si désagréable qu'on ne pouvait l'écouter sans impatience. Ses discours étaient exagérés* au point qu'on

éclatait de *rire* en les écoutant. “Moi, *disait*-elle, *j'irais d'ici à Orléans sans me reposer**.” Or, il y a trente lieues, comme vous savez, de Paris à Orléans.

B.—Translate in writing :

“To-morrow,” she would also say (tr. *was she saying again*), “I shall get up and write (tr. *I shall have made*) twelve English verbs before breakfast.” Her father, annoyed at this ridiculous defect, resolved to (*de*) correct her. One day, as she was exclaiming, “Oh, how I do like dancing! I could dance three days and three nights without getting tired!” he wished to take her at her word (tr. *at the word*), and ordered that everything should be prepared at his house for a great ball (tr. *that one should prepare—Subj. Mood*).

SECOND LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules concerning the formation of the plural of compound words :

1.—(a.) When the components of a compound word are *two substantives* or *one substantive and an adjective*, BOTH take the sign of the plural. *Ex. :*

L'oiseau-mouche ; les oiseaux-mouches, *the humming-birds.*

Le rouge-gorge ; les rouges-gorges, *the robins.*

(b.) If *two nouns* connected by a *preposition*, the FIRST only takes the sign of the plural. *Ex. :*

L'arc-en-ciel ; les arcs-en-ciel, *the rainbows.*

(c.) If a *noun* and a *verb* or a *preposition*, the NOUN is put in the plural, but only if the sense allows it. *Ex. :*

Le sous-maitre ; les sous-maitres, *the assistant masters.*

Un réveille-matin ; des réveille-matin,* *some alarm clocks.*

*Clocks which awaken one in the morning.

(d.) When the components belong to *invariable* parts of speech, both remain unchanged. *Ex. :*

Le passe-partout ; les passe-partout, *the master-keys.*

II.—*Learn the following idioms, and apply them orally in different persons or tenses :*

	t beau,	<i>the weather is fine.</i>	7. Il fait du brouillard, <i>it is foggy.</i>
2.	chaud,	<i>it is warm.</i>	8. „ clair de lune, <i>the moon shines.</i>
3.	froid,	<i>it is cold.</i>	9. „ doux, <i>it is mild.</i>
4.	du vent,	<i>it is windy.</i>	10. „ sec, <i>it is dry.</i>
5.	de la pluie,	<i>it is rainy.</i>	11. „ jour, <i>it is daylight.</i>
6.	du soleil,	<i>the sun shines.</i>	12. „ noir, <i>it is dark.</i>

III. A.—*Translate orally the following exercise give, etc. :*

Il y avait une fois dans la ville de Strasbourg, en Alsace, un tonnelier nommé Rudulf qui avait amassé de* grands biens. Néanmoins, il *continuait* à exercer* sa profession, et on* le voyait souvent, au milieu de ses ouvriers, leur donner l'exemple du travail.* Cette grande activité n'était malheureusement inspirée* que par le désir d'acquérir.

B.—*Translate in writing :*

Rudulf was ambitious, greedy, insatiable, and very harsh to poor people. One day, as (tr. *that*) he was finishing a cask before the door of his work-yard, there (= *il*) happened to pass a woman still young, but so pale and so worn-out that one would have taken her to be from fifty to fifty-five years old (tr. *that one would have given her from, etc.*).

THIRD LESSON.

I.—*Learn the following rules concerning the formation of the plural of proper nouns :*

I. PROPER NOUNS only take the mark of the plural in French in the following cases* :

(a.) When applied to individuals who can be compared to those whose names are borrowed. *Ex. :*

Un *Auguste* peut aisément faire des *Virgiles*.

An (Emperor like) Augustus can easily create (poets like) Virgil.

* The sign of the plural is now allowed in all cases where proper nouns are preceded by the plural article.

(b.) When speaking of dynasties and illustrious families. *Ex :*

Les *Pharaons* ont fait construire les pyramides.

The Pharaohs caused the pyramids to be raised.

(c.) When the name of a writer, a painter, etc., is made use of to designate his works. *Ex. :*

Nous avons acheté deux *Murillos*.

We bought two (pictures by) Murillo.

II.—Learn the following idiomatic expressions, and apply them in a few short sentences :

- | | | | |
|------------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. Deux heures
et demie, | <i>half-past two.</i> | 7. Dans huit jours, | <i>in a week.</i> |
| 2. Six heures
moins cinq, | <i>5 minutes to
six.</i> | 8. D'aujourd'hui
en huit, | <i>this day
week.</i> |
| 3. De bonne heure, | <i>early.</i> | 9. Tout à coup, | <i>all at once.</i> |
| 4. De meilleure heure, | <i>earlier.</i> | 10. De temps en
temps, | <i>from time
to time.</i> |
| 5. Il y a trois ans, | <i>3 years ago.</i> | 11. Sur ces entre-
faites, | <i>during that
time.</i> |
| 6. Tout à l'heure, | <i>by and by.</i> | 12. Tôt ou tard, | <i>sooner or later.</i> |

III. A.—Translate orally the following exercise ; give, etc. :

Le marquis de Favières, grand emprunteur et mauvais payeur,* *se présenta* un matin chez Samuel Bernard le célèbre financier et lui *dit* : “ Monsieur, je *vais* vous étonner ; je suis le marquis de Favières ; je ne vous *connais* pas et je *viens* vous emprunter cinq cents livres.”—“ Monsieur,” répliqua Bernard, “ je *vais* vous étonner encore davantage ; je vous *connais* et cependant je *vais* vous les* *prêter*.”

B.—Translate in writing :

It is said that Alexandre Dumas is not the author of many novels which bear his signature. One day he met his son, and said (add to him): “ Well, what do you think of my last novel? Have you read it?”—“ No, I have not, father; have you (tr. and you?) ” replied Alexandre Dumas fils, whose (tr. of whom) reputation for wit (tr. of *man of wit*) is well known and deserved.

FOURTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules :

1.—The following nouns have NO singular in French :

les ancêtres,	<i>the ancestors.</i>	les annales,	<i>the annals.</i>
les alentours,	} <i>the neighbourhood.</i>	les vacances,	<i>the holidays.</i>
les environs,		les broussailles,	<i>the brush-wood.</i>
les décombres,	<i>the rubbish.</i>	les fiançailles,	<i>the betrothal.</i>
les débris,	<i>the debris.</i>	les funérailles,	<i>the funerals.</i>
les dépens,	<i>the costs.</i>	les hardes,	<i>the old clothes.</i>
les frais,	<i>the expense.</i>	les mathématiques,	<i>the mathematics.</i>
les gens,	<i>the people.</i>	les mœurs,	<i>the manners.</i>
les vivres,	<i>the victuals.</i>	les mouchettes,	<i>the snuffers.</i>
les pleurs,	<i>the tears.</i>	les ténèbres,	<i>the darkness.</i>

2.—(a.) The plural of AIEUL (*grandfather*) is *aïeuls* when speaking of “grandfather and grandmother,” and *aïeux* of “ancestors.”

(b.) ŒIL (*the organ of sight*) has for plural *yeux*. The plural *œils* is used figuratively in such compound words as *œils-de-bœuf* (bull’s-eyes),—*œils-de-perdrix* (soft corns), etc.

(c.) CIEL (*heaven*) has for plural *cieux*. When used figuratively its plural is *ciels*. *Ex.* : *Des ciels-de-lit* (testers),—*des ciels de tableaux* (picture skies).

II.—Learn the following idiomatic expressions, and apply them in a few short sentences :

- | | |
|---|-------------------------------------|
| 1. Une fois, deux fois, <i>once, twice.</i> | 8. Descendre de <i>to alight</i> |
| 2. Une fois de plus, <i>once more.</i> | voiture, (from a carriage). |
| 3. Toutes les fois, <i>every time.</i> | 9. Tout le monde, <i>everybody.</i> |
| 4. D’ici à un mois, <i>within a month.</i> | 10. Les deux en- <i>both to-</i> |
| 5. A portée de la <i>within</i> | semble, <i>gether.</i> |
| voix, <i>hearing.</i> | 11. Mes deux sœurs, <i>both my</i> |
| 6. En bas âge, <i>under age.</i> | sisters. |
| 7. Descendre de <i>to alight</i> | 12. Nous deux, <i>both of us.</i> |
| cheval, (from a horse). | |

III. A.—Translate orally the following exercise ; give, etc. :

Un certain M. Dumas avait fait recevoir une pièce au Théâtre

français à l'époque où on représentait une comédie d'Alexandre Dumas. Ces deux messieurs *se rencontrèrent* un soir au foyer du théâtre. "Il y a deux cents ans, *dit* M. Dumas à Alexandre Dumas, le Théâtre français avait les deux Corneille,* maintenant il a les deux Dumas...."—"C'est vrai, *répondit* Alexandre Dumas, bien vrai, et je vous souhaite bonne chance, Thomas." Tout le monde *sait* que le grand Corneille s'appelait* Pierre et son frère Thomas.

B.—Translate in writing :

An Emperor of China had devoted himself to the study of alchem^y. An impostor brought him an elixir, declaring that if he would drink it (tr. *if he drank it*) he would become immortal. A mandarin who was present, having in vain tried to (*de*) undeceive him, took the cup and drank the liquor. The Emperor, enraged at his presumption, condemned him to death. "Sire," said the mandarin, "if this liquor can bestow immortality, you cannot put me to death ; if not, what harm have I done?" This speech appeased the Emperor, who admired and praised the wisdom of the mandarin.

FIFTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and words :

1. Nouns which DIFFER in meaning according to their GENDER :

MASCULINE.		FEMININE.	
un aigle,	<i>an eagle.</i>	une aigle,	<i>a standard.</i>
un couple,	<i>man and wife.</i>	une couple,	<i>a pair, a brace.</i>
un enseigne,	<i>a standard-bearer.</i>	une enseigne,	<i>a signboard.</i>
un fourbe,	<i>a cheat.</i>	une fourbe,	<i>a deceit.</i>
un guide,	<i>a guide.</i>	une guide,	<i>a rein.</i>
un hymne,	<i>a warlike song.</i>	une hymne,	<i>a hymn.</i>
un livre,	<i>a book.</i>	une livre,	<i>a pound.</i>
un manche,	<i>a handle.</i>	une manche,	<i>a sleeve.</i>
un manœuvre,	<i>a workman.</i>	une manœuvre,	<i>a manœuvre.</i>
un mémoire,	<i>an account.</i>	la mémoire,	<i>the memory.</i>
le mode,	<i>the mode, mood.</i>	la mode,	<i>the fashion.</i>
un mousse,	<i>a cabin-boy.</i>	la mousse,	<i>the froth, moss.</i>
un office,	<i>divine service, a post.</i>	une office,	<i>a pantry.</i>

MASCULINE.

un page,	a page (servant).
un pendule,	a pendulum.
un poêle,	a stove, a fall.
le physique,	outward appearance.
un poste,	a post, employment.
le solde,	the balance (of an account).
un somme,	a nap.
un tour,	a tour, a trick.
un trompette,	a trumpeter.
le vapeur,	the steamer.
un vase,	a vase.
un voile,	a veil.

FEMININE.

une page,	a page (of a book).
une pendule,	a time-piece.
une poêle,	a frying-pan.
la physique,	natural philosophy.
la poste,	the post-office.
la solde,	a soldier's pay.
une somme,	a sum.
une tour,	a tower.
une trompette,	a trumpet.
la vapeur,	the steam.
la vase,	the mud.
une voile,	a sail.

2. Nouns denoting professions generally exercised by men have NO FEMININE. *Ex.* :

Un auteur translates both words: "an author" and "an authoress."

II.—Learn the following idiomatic expressions and apply them in a few short sentences :

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. Un jour de congé, a holiday. | 9. En haut, en bas, upwards, |
| 2. De pied en cap, from top to toe. | downwards |
| 3. A la mode, fashionable. | 10. J'ai 9 ans, I am 9 |
| 4. D'un côté, on one side. | years old. |
| 5. De tous côtés, on all sides. | 11. En première, first class |
| 6. De cette manière, in this way. | (carriage). |
| 7. En avant, forwards. | 12. En seconde, etc., second class |
| 8. En arrière, backwards. | (carriage) |

III. A.—Translate orally the following exercise ; give, etc. :

Le matin du jour où Molière mourut,* sa femme et ses amis, voyant combien il était faible, essayèrent* de l'empêcher d'aller jouer ce soir-là ; ce fut* en vain. "Un homme, dit*-il, souffre longtemps avant qu'il meure ; je sens que pour moi la fin est proche, mais il y a cinquante pauvres travailleurs qui n'ont que leur salaire de tous les jours pour vivre ; qui leur donnera du pain ce soir, si je ne joue pas ?" Ainsi il descendit* et joua* le "Malade Imaginaire," puis s'en retourna* chez lui, se mit* au lit et mourut.*

B.—Translate in writing :

Talleyrand and Bonaparte never liked each other (tr. *had*

never, etc.). The former was at Madame Crawford's house in Paris when someone came in and announced the death of Bonaparte. It (tr. *that*) made a sort of sensation in the room and Madame Crawford exclaimed: "What an event (leave out *an*)!" Talleyrand (add *who*) was sitting in a corner near by (tr. *near her*), and (drop *and*) very quietly replied: "It is no longer an event, it is a piece of news" (leave out *piece of*).

SIXTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and words :

1. Nouns which DIFFER in meaning according to their NUMBER :

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
le ciseau, <i>the chisel.</i>	les ciseaux, <i>the scissors.</i>
la défense, <i>the defence.</i>	les défenses, <i>the tusks.</i>
le fer, <i>iron.</i>	les fers, <i>fetters.</i>
un gage, <i>a pawn.</i>	des gages, <i>wages.</i>
la grâce, <i>pardon.</i>	les grâces, <i>the charms.</i>
l'herbe, <i>the grass.</i>	des herbes, <i>herbs.</i>
la lumière, <i>the light.</i>	les lumières, <i>the knowledge.</i>
la lunette, <i>the telescope.</i>	des lunettes, <i>spectacles.</i>
une mesure, <i>a measure.</i>	des mesures, <i>arrangements.</i>

2. AMOUR (*love*), and ORGUE (*organ*), are *masculine* in the singular and *feminine* in the plural. *Ex.*:

Un bel orgue, *a fine organ.*
De belles orgues, *beautiful organs.*

3. (a.) GENS* (*people*) requires the following adjective to be *masculine*. *Ex.*:

Des gens fort dangereux.
Very dangerous people.

(b.) And the *preceding* adjective to be *feminine*, unless the adjective which comes immediately before happens to have the same termination in both genders, in which case *all* are *masculine*. *Ex.*:

Ce sont de très bonnes gens (*two terminations*).

They are very nice people.

Tous les honnêtes gens (*one termination*).

All honest people.

* Adjectives used with *gens* may now be made feminine in all cases.

II.—*Learn the following idiomatic expressions, and apply them in a few short sentences :*

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. Prenez garde! <i>take care!</i> | 7. S'est-il fait mal? <i>did he hurt himself?</i> |
| 2. Qu'y a-t-il? <i>what's the matter?</i> | 8. Dites donc! <i>I say!</i> |
| 3. Quec'est joli! <i>how pretty it is!</i> | 9. Cela va sans dire, <i>it's a matter of course.</i> |
| 4. Que voulez-vous dire? <i>mean?</i> | 10. Allons! allons! <i>come now, come.</i> |
| 5. Par ici, par là, <i>this way, that way.</i> | 11. Il a l'air gentil, <i>he looks nice.</i> |
| 6. J'ai mal au bras, <i>I have a pain in my arm.</i> | 12. Faites attention, <i>pay attention</i> |

III. A.—*Translate orally the following exercise; give, etc.:*

Le fameux* Rabelais, étant un jour à Lyon et sans argent pour revenir à Paris, prit* une certaine quantité de poussière de brique, et en ayant fait plusieurs paquets, il écrivit* sur l'un : "Poison pour le roi;" sur un second, "Poison pour la reine;" et sur un troisième, "Poison pour le dauphin." Après avoir* fait cette provision pour la famille royale* de France, il posa* ses papiers sur une table, de telle manière que l'hôte, qui était très curieux, pût* les apercevoir.

B.—*Translate in writing:*

The plot succeeded as he desired (tr. *had desired*); the host hastened (tr. *went in all haste*) to the authorities of the town, and gave immediate intelligence of what he had seen. Rabelais was then (tr. *in consequence*) brought up to Paris at the king's expense. On his arrival (tr. *at his*, etc.) he wrote his adventure to Francis I., who laughed very heartily at (*heartily at*=de bon cœur de) the jest, and ordered him to be set at liberty (tr. *that one should set him in liberty*—Subj. Mood) This anecdote gave rise (tr. *gave birth*) to the French proverb "le quart d'heure de Rabelais."

SEVENTH LESSON.

I. and II.—*Learn the following rules and words:*

- 1 Nouns ending in **f**, **x**, or **eur**, those ending in **on**, **an**, **ien**.

follow the rule on the formation of the feminine of adjectives.
Ex. :

un juif,	<i>a Jew.</i>	une juive,	<i>a Jewess.</i>
l'époux,	<i>the husband.</i>	l'épouse,	<i>the wife.</i>
le baron,	<i>the baron.</i>	la baronne,	<i>the baroness.</i>
un danseur,	<i>a dancer.</i>	une danseuse,	<i>a female dancer.</i>

2. Nouns ending in **e MUTE** or **é (accent aigu)** form their feminine in *esse*. *Ex. :*

le comte,	<i>the count.</i>	la comtesse,	<i>the countess.</i>
l'abbé,	<i>the abbot.</i>	l'abbesse,	<i>the abbess.</i>

3. Nouns ending in **teur** change *teur* in *trice*. *Ex. :*

un acteur,	<i>an actor.</i>	une actrice,	<i>an actress.</i>
un bienfaiteur,	<i>a benefactor.</i>	une bienfaitrice,	<i>a benefactress.</i>

OBS. : *Chanteur* has two feminines: *chanteuse* and *cantatrice*.

4. The following nouns form their feminine in an irregular way :

MASCULINE.		FEMININE.	
le chasseur,	<i>the hunter.</i>	la chasseresse,	<i>the huntress.</i>
le pécheur,	<i>the sinner.</i>	la pécheresse,	<i>the sinner.</i>
le dieu,	<i>the god.</i>	la déesse,	<i>the goddess.</i>
le duc,	<i>the duke.</i>	la duchesse,	<i>the duchess.</i>
l'empereur,	<i>the emperor.</i>	l'impératrice,	<i>the empress.</i>
le roi,	<i>the king.</i>	la reine,	<i>the queen.</i>
le héros,	<i>the hero.</i>	l'héroïne,	<i>the heroine.</i>
le gouverneur,	<i>the tutor.</i>	la gouvernante,	<i>the governess.</i>
le serviteur,	<i>the man-servant.</i>	la servante,	<i>the maid-servant.</i>
le doge,	<i>the doge.</i>	la dogaresse,	<i>the wife of a doge.</i>
le devin,	<i>the diviner.</i>	la divinesse,	<i>the divineress.</i>
l'ambassadeur,	<i>the ambassador.</i>	l'ambassadrice,	<i>the ambassadress.</i>
le favori,	<i>the favourite.</i>	la favorite,	<i>the favourite.</i>
le moine,	<i>the monk.</i>	la religieuse,	<i>the nun.</i>
le neveu,	<i>the nephew.</i>	la nièce,	<i>the niece.</i>
le czar,	<i>the czar.</i>	la czarine,	<i>the czarina.</i>
le mouton,	<i>the sheep.</i>	la brebis,	<i>the ewe.</i>
le bouc,	<i>the he-goat.</i>	la chèvre,	<i>the goat.</i>
le cerf,	<i>the stag.</i>	la biche,	<i>the hind.</i>
le cheval,	<i>the horse.</i>	la jument,	<i>the mare.</i>
le coq,	<i>the cock.</i>	la poule,	<i>the hen.</i>
le singe,	<i>the monkey.</i>	la guenon,	<i>the she-monkey.</i>
le taureau,	<i>the bull.</i>	la vache,	<i>the cow.</i>
le canard,	<i>the drake.</i>	la cane,	<i>the duck.</i>
le loup,	<i>the wolf.</i>	la louve,	<i>the she-wolf.</i>
l'ours,	<i>the bear.</i>	l'ourse,	<i>the she-bear.</i>

III. A.—Translate orally the following exercise; give, etc. :

Frédéric *prenait* beaucoup de tabac; pour ne pas être obligé de fouiller dans sa poche, il avait fait* *placer** sur chaque cheminée de son appartement une tabatière où il *puisait* au besoin. Un jour, il *voit* de son cabinet un de ses pages qui, ne se *croyant* pas vu et curieux de goûter du tabac royal, *mettait* sans façon les doigts dans la boîte *ouverte* sur la cheminée de la pièce voisine.

B.—Translate in writing :

The king said nothing at first, but an hour after he called (tr. *calls*) the page, ordered (tr. *orders*) him to (*de*) bring the snuff-box, and, after inviting (tr. *having invited*) the indiscreet page (leave out *page*) to take a pinch (add *in it*), said (leave out *said*) : " How do you like this tobacco (tr. *how do you find*, etc.) ? "—" It is excellent, Sire."—" And this snuff-box ? "—" It is magnificent, Sire (leave out *it is*)."—" Well, sir, take it, for I think it (tr. *believe it*) too small for us both."

EIGHTH LESSON.

I. and II.—Learn the following HOMONYMS

air (m.),	atmosphere.	le cerf,	the stag.
aire (f.),	threshing floor.	le serf,	the slave.
ère (f.),	era.		
haire (f.),	horse-hair shirt.	le champ,	the field.
		le chant,	the song.
un ballet,	a ballet.		
un balai,	a broom.	la chaîne,	the chain.
		le chêne,	the oak.
la cane,	the duck.		
une canne,	a walking-stick.	cher,	expensive.
		chère (bonne),	living (good).
la Cène,	the Lord's supper.	la chair,	the flesh.
une scène,	a scene.	la chaire,	the pulpit.
la Seine,	the Seine (river).		
saine,	wholesome (fem.).	le cœur,	the heart.
		le chœur,	the choir.
cent,	hundred.		
le sang,	the blood.	le comte,	the count.
sans,	without.	un conte,	a tale.
le sens,	sense.	le compte,	the account.

{ le cygne, *the swan.*
 { le signe, *the sign.*

{ court, *short.*
 { le cours, *the course.*
 { la cour, *the yard.*
 { la cour, *the court.*

{ la faim, *hunger.*
 { la fin, *the end.*
 { fin, *thin, keen.*

{ la fête, *the entertainment.*
 { la faite, *the summit.*

{ la foi, *the faith.*
 { le foie, *the liver.*
 { une fois, *once.*

{ le fond, *the bottom, the foundation.*
 { le fonds, *the funds.*
 { les fonts, *fonts (baptismal).*

{ le jeûne, *the fast.*
 { jeune, *young.*

{ le maire, *the mayor.*
 { la mer, *the sea.*
 { la mère, *the mother.*

{ près, *near.*
 { prêt, *ready.*
 { un prêt, *a loan.*

{ quand, *when.*
 { quant (à), *as for.*
 { le camp, *the camp.*

{ un renne, *a reindeer.*
 { la reine, *the queen.*
 { les rênes, *the reins.*

{ sain, *wholesome.*
 { le sein, *the bosom.*
 { saint, *holy.*
 { un saint, *a saint.*
 { cinq, *five.*
 { ceint (*Past P.*), *girded.*

{ le seau, *the pail.*
 { sot, *silly.*
 { un saut, *a leap.*
 { un sceau, *a seal.*

{ le sel, *the salt.*
 { la selle, *the saddle.*
 { celle (*pronoun*), *that.*

{ la tante, *the aunt.*
 { une tente, *a tent.*

{ un ver, *a worm.*
 { vert, *green.*
 { un verre, *a glass.*
 { un ver, *a verse.*
 { vers, *towards.*

{ le vin, *the wine.*
 { vain, *vain.*
 { vingt, *twenty.*

{ la voie, *the way.*
 { la voix, *the voice.*

III. A.—Translate orally the following exercise; give, etc. :

Un jeune éléphant, d'environ quatre pieds de haut, avait* coutume, pendant que son maître, un de nos généraux dans l'Inde, était* à table avec ses officiers, d'aller à chacun d'eux pour recevoir* quelques morceaux de pain, du riz, etc. Il arriva* que l'éléphant, en faisant sa tournée, s'approcha* d'un jeune officier, et, pour attirer son attention, mit* sa trompe dans sa poche ; l'officier, au lieu de lui donner quelque chose, lui piqua* maladroitement la trompe avec sa fourchette.

B.—Translate in writing :

The elephant snorted, continued his round, and soon after left the room. A short time after he returned, and came unobserved (tr. *without that one perceives it—Subj. Mood*) behind the officer, who, on account of the heat, had unbuttoned his coat, thrust his trunk down the officer's back (tr. *to him thrust his trunk down the back*), and blew from it (tr. *made to come out of it*) a vast quantity of ants, which most severely revenged the insult that had been offered to him.

NINTH LESSON.

I.—Learn the following rules and words :

1. A few more adjectives which form their feminine **IRREGULARLY** :

caduc, caduque, <i>infirm.</i>	roux, rousse, <i>sandy.</i>
bénin, bénigne, <i>gentle.</i>	tiers, tierce, <i>third (part).</i>
malin, maligne, <i>malignant.</i>	favori, favorite, <i>favourite.</i>
	coi, coite, <i>calm.</i>

OBS. 1. : *Complet, concret, discret, secret, inquiet (uneasy), replet* take a grave accent on the *e* which precedes the *t* instead of doubling the *t*.

OBS. 2. : Adjectives ending in *érieur* form their feminine *regularly*—that is, take an *e* mute instead of changing *r* into *se*. *Ex.* : *Extérieur, extérieure ; supérieur, supérieure.*

2. **Demi*** (*half*), and **nu*** (*naked, bare*), remain invariable when they *precede* the noun ; when placed after the noun *demi* agrees in gender, and *nu* both in gender and number. *Ex.* :

Une demi-heure,	<i>half an hour.</i>
Une heure et demie,	<i>an hour and a half.</i>
Il va nu-pieds,	<i>he walks barefooted.</i>
Il a les pieds nus,	<i>his feet are bare.</i>

3. **Feu*** (*late*) remains invariable when *separated* from the noun by an article or a possessive adjective ; it agrees in all other cases. *Ex.* :

Feu la reine,	} <i>the late queen.</i>
La feue reine,	

* *Nu, demi, feu*, may now agree with the following substantive, *e.g. nu* or *nus pieds* (with or without a hyphen).

4. The following **ADJECTIVES** and **PARTICIPLES** remain invariable

when placed *before* the noun *at the head* of a sentence ; they agree in all other cases.*

ci-joint,	} <i>enclosed.</i>	non compris,	<i>not included.</i>
ci-inclus,		passé,	<i>after.</i>
y compris,	<i>included.</i>	supposé	<i>supposing.</i>
excepté, <i>except.</i>			

Ex. Ci-joint la lettre, *enclosed is the letter.*
Lisez la lettre ci-jointe, *read the letter enclosed.*

OBS. : Ci-inclus, ci-joint also remain invariable in the body of a sentence when placed before a noun used without an article. *Ex.* :

Vous trouverez ci-joint copie, etc.

* The agreement is now optional, irrespective of the position such words occupy in the clause.

5. Two adjectives expressing COLOUR and connected by a hyphen remain both invariable. *Ex.* :

Elle a les cheveux châtain-clair.
She has auburn hair.

II.—Learn the following idiomatic expressions, and apply them in a few short sentences :

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. A haute voix, <i>in a loud voice.</i> | 8. Tant pis, <i>so much the worse.</i> |
| 2. A voix basse, <i>in a low voice.</i> | 9. Vive la Reine, <i>long live the Queen.</i> |
| 3. Peu à peu, <i>little by little.</i> | 10. C'est-à-dire, <i>that is to say.</i> |
| Le voici, <i>here he is.</i> | 11. En chemin de fer, <i>by rail.</i> |
| 5. Le voilà, <i>there he is.</i> | 12. En voiture, en bateau, etc., |
| 6. Pas du tout, <i>not at all.</i> | <i>in a carriage, in a boat, etc.</i> |
| Tant mieux, <i>so much the better.</i> | |

III. A.—Translate orally the following exercise ; give, etc. :

Quelques heures après que Guillaume eut perdu* la plus tendre et la plus aimée d'entre toutes ses amies, il fut* délivré d'un de ses plus formidables ennemis. La mort avait été à l'œuvre à Paris aussi bien qu'à Londres. Pendant que Tenison priait* au chevet du lit de Marie, Bourdaloue administrait* les saints sacrements à Luxembourg. Le célèbre général français n'avait jamais été un favori à la cour de France ; mais, quand on sut* que sa frêle constitution, épuisée* par la guerre et les plaisirs, succombait à une maladie dangereuse, ses services furent,* pour la première fois, appréciés* à leur juste valeur.

B.—Translate in writing :

The royal physicians were sent to prescribe for him. The

sisters of Saint-Cyr were ordered (tr. *had order*) to pray for him; but prayers and prescriptions were in vain. "How glad the Prince of Orange will be," said Lewis, "when the news of our loss reaches him (tr. *shall reach him*)!" He was mistaken. That news found William unable to think of any loss but his own (leave out *own*).

TENTH LESSON.

I. and II.—Learn the following rules and words, and illustrate them by some more examples:

1 **Vingt** and **cent** are the only numeral adjectives which take an *s* in the plural; but when followed by another numeral adjective they remain invariable.* *Ex.:*

Quatre-vingts ans, *eighty years.*
Trois cent quinze francs, *three hundred and fifteen francs.*

* The plural of *vingt* and *cent* is now allowed even when they are followed by another numeral adjective.

2. "One thousand" is spelt **mil** when speaking of the Christian era; **mille** in every other case.* *Ex.:*

En l'an *mil* huit cent quatre vingt-un, *in* 1881.
Trois *mille* soldats, *three thousand soldiers.*

Mille (a mile) is a noun, and takes an *s* in the plural.

* In dates *mille* is now allowed instead of *mil*.

3. (a.) **Tout** (*every, all*) and **quelque** (*some, a few*) are *adjectives*, and agree with the following noun or pronoun. *Ex.:*

Tous les hommes, *every man.*
Quelques livres, *a few books.*

(b.) **Tout** (*quite*) and **quelque** (*however*) are *adverbs* before an adjective or another adverb, and as such remain invariable. *Ex.:*

Tout or *quelque* puissants qu'ils soient.
However powerful they may be.

(c.) **Quelque**, followed by a numeral adjective, and meaning "about," remains invariable. *Ex.:*

J'ai fait *quelque* vingt lieues à pied.
I walked about twenty leagues (60 miles).

4. **Même** (*same, self*) is an *adjective*, and agrees with the noun or pronoun it determines. **Même** (*even, very*) is an *adverb*, and remains invariable. *Ex.* :

Les mêmes maisons, the same houses (adjective).

Ses amis, ses ennemis même venaient l'entendre (adverb).

His friends, his very enemies, came to hear him.

OBS. : *Même* is an adjective when it is preceded by one noun only. *Ex.* :

Les maisons MÊMES.

5. Adjectives which have a different meaning according as they are placed BEFORE or AFTER the noun :

bon homme,	<i>simple man.</i>
brave homme,	<i>good fellow.</i>
commune voix,	<i>unanimous voice.</i>
dernière année,	<i>last year (of any period).</i>
faux air,	<i>approximative resemblance.</i>
fausse porte,	<i>private door.</i>
grand homme,	<i>great man.</i>
haut ton,	<i>peremptory way of speaking.</i>
honnête homme,	<i>honest man.</i>
maigre dîner,	<i>scanty dinner.</i>
méchante épigramme,	<i>pointless epigram.</i>
nouveau vin,	<i>wine newly bought</i>
nouvel habit,	<i>another coat.</i>
pauvre homme,	<i>a silly man.</i>
plaisant conte,	<i>unlikely story.</i>
plaisant homme,	<i>whimsical man.</i>
petit homme,	<i>little man.</i>
propre termes (ses),	<i>own words (his).</i>

homme bon,	<i>good man.</i>
homme brave,	<i>courageous man.</i>
voix commune,	<i>a common voice.</i>
année dernière,	<i>last year.</i>
air faux,	<i>deceitful look.</i>
porte fausse,	<i>false door.</i>
homme grand,	<i>tall man.</i>
ton haut,	<i>high tone of voice.</i>
homme honnête,	<i>a polite man.</i>
dîner maigre,	<i>dinner with no animal food.</i>
épigramme méchante,	<i>pointed epigram.</i>
vin nouveau,	<i>wine newly made.</i>
habit nouveau,	<i>new-fashioned coat.</i>
homme pauvre,	<i>a poor man.</i>
conte plaisant,	<i>amusing story.</i>
homme plaisant,	<i>facetious man.</i>
homme petit,	<i>mean man.</i>
termes propres (les),	<i>proper words (the).</i>

III. A.—*Translate orally the following exercise; give, etc. :*

On dit* que Sir Isaac Newton était d'une humeur égale et douce, qu'aucun accident ne *pouvait* le troubler ; on raconte* à ce sujet l'anecdote remarquable que voici : "Sir Isaac avait un petit chien favori qui s'appelait* Diamant. Un soir qu'il avait dû passer dans une chambre à côté, Diamant resta seul. A son retour, Sir Isaac, qui n'avait été absent que

quelques minutes, eut le chagrin de voir que Diamant, en *renversant* une bougie, avait *mis* le feu à des papiers qui *contenaient* le travail à peu près achevé de plusieurs années. Les papiers *s'étaient enflammés* et *avaient été mis* presque entièrement en cendres. Cette perte, considérant l'âge avancé de Newton, était irréparable ; mais, sans punir* le chien : “ Ah ! Diamant, s'écria-t-il, tu ne *sais* pas quel mal tu *viens* de faire ! ”

B.—Translate in writing :

In one of our largest cities, a short time ago, the editor of a newspaper was met by a friend (tr. *A short*, etc., *in one*, etc., *the editor met a friend*), who, taking him by the hand, exclaimed, “ I am delighted to (*de*) see you. How long are you going to stay ? ” — “ Well, I think,” said the editor, “ I shall stay while my money lasts (tr. *shall last*). ” — “ How disappointed I am ! ” (tr. *I am much*, etc.), said his friend (add *to him*), “ I thought you were going to stay a day or two. ”

[END OF THE THIRD TERM.]

ENGLISH-FRENCH VOCABULARY

ENGLISH-FRENCH VOCABULARY

Containing all the words used in the two First Years ; the Third Term, Second Year, excepted.

A.

<i>a, an,</i>	un, une.
<i>absolve (to),</i>	absoudre.
<i>abstain (to),</i>	s'abstenir de .
<i>acorn,</i>	gland, m.
<i>acquire (to),</i>	acquérir.
<i>acute,</i>	aigu.
<i>add (to),</i>	ajouter.
<i>admire (to),</i>	admirer.
<i>admit (to),</i>	admettre.
<i>advanced,</i>	avancé.
<i>adventure,</i>	aventure (f.).
<i>affection,</i>	affection (f.).
<i>Africa,</i>	Afrique (f.).
<i>afternoon,</i>	après-midi (f.).
<i>again,</i>	encore.
<i>agree (to),</i>	s'entendre.
<i>air,</i>	air (m.).
<i>air-holc,</i>	soupirail (m.).
<i>album,</i>	album (m.).
<i>Alina,</i>	Aline.
<i>all,</i>	tout, -e, -es, tous.
<i>allow (to),</i>	permettre.
<i>all at once,</i>	tout d'un coup.
<i>almond,</i>	amande (f.).
<i>alone,</i>	seul, -e.
<i>Alps (the),</i>	les Alpes (f.pl.).
<i>already,</i>	déjà.
<i>America,</i>	l'Amérique (f.).
<i>amuse (to),</i>	amuser, distraire.
<i>„ oneself,</i>	se distraire.
<i>ancestors,</i>	ancêtres (m.pl.).
<i>and,</i>	et.
<i>animal,</i>	animal, -ux (m.).
<i>annoy (to),</i>	ennuyer.
<i>answer (to),</i>	répondre à.
<i>any,</i>	du, de la, des, de (before an adjective and after a negative) ; en (pronoun).
<i>apostrophe,</i>	apostrophe (f.).

<i>appear (to),</i>	paraître.
<i>„ unex-pectedly,</i>	survenir.
<i>appear (to) before a tribunal,</i>	comparaître.
<i>applaud (to),</i>	applaudir.
<i>apple,</i>	pomme (f.).
<i>„ -tree,</i>	pommier (m.).
<i>apricot,</i>	abricot (m.).
<i>April,</i>	avril (m.).
<i>arm,</i>	bras (m.), arme (f.).
<i>„ -chair,</i>	fauteuil (m.).
<i>army,</i>	armée, (f.).
<i>arrive (to),</i>	arriver.
<i>asparagus,</i>	asperge (f.).
<i>August,</i>	août (m.).
<i>aunt,</i>	tante (f.).
<i>Australia,</i>	Australie (f.).
<i>Austria,</i>	Autriche (f.).
<i>Austrian,</i>	Autrichien (m.).
<i>autumn,</i>	automne (m.).
<i>as,</i>	comme, aussi
<i>as...as,</i>	aussi...que.
<i>as much as,</i>	autant que.
<i>as soon as,</i>	aussitôt que, dès que.
<i>assail (to),</i>	assaillir.
<i>assault (to),</i>	assaillir.
<i>at,</i>	à (prep.)
<i>at first,</i>	d'abord.
<i>at least,</i>	au moins.
<i>at once,</i>	aussitôt, tout de suite.
<i>attentive,</i>	attentif, -ve.
<i>avail oneself (to),</i>	se prévaloir.
<i>avenge (to),</i>	venger.

B.

<i>baby,</i>	bébé (m.).
<i>back,</i>	derrière.
<i>bad,</i>	mauvais, -e ; méchant, -e.

<i>badly</i> ,	mal.
<i>bake</i> [<i>apples</i>] (<i>to</i>),	cuire.
<i>baker</i> ,	boulangier.
<i>ball</i> ,	bal (m.), balle, (f.).
<i>bank</i> ,	bord (m.), rivage (m.).
<i>baptism</i> ,	baptême (m.).
<i>basket</i> ,	panier (m.).
<i>bath</i> ,	bain (m.).
<i>be</i> (<i>to</i>),	être.
„ <i>able</i> ,	pouvoir.
„ <i>born</i> ,	naître.
„ <i>deceived</i> ,	être trompé.
„ <i>flattered</i> ,	être flatté,
„ <i>going on</i> ,	se passer.
„ <i>in good health</i> ,	être en bonne santé.
„ <i>moved</i> ,	s'émouvoir.
„ <i>necessary</i> ,	falloir.
„ <i>scolded</i> ,	être grondé.
„ <i>silent</i> ,	se taire.
„ <i>sufficient</i> ,	suffire.
<i>beat</i> (<i>to</i>),	battre.
„ <i>down</i> ,	abattre.
„ „ <i>col-</i>	
„ <i>lars</i> ,	rabattre.
„ <i>again</i> ,	rebattre.
<i>beautiful</i> ,	beau, bel, belle.
<i>beauty</i> ,	beauté (f.).
<i>become</i> (<i>to</i>),	devenir.
„ <i>again</i> ,	redevenir.
<i>bed</i> ,	lit (m.).
„ <i>room</i> ,	chambre à coucher.
<i>beech</i> ,	hêtre (m.).
<i>beef</i> ,	bœuf (m.).
<i>beer</i> ,	bière (f.).
<i>before</i> ,	avant (<i>time</i>).
„	devant (<i>place</i>).
„	avant que (<i>before a verb</i>).
<i>begin</i> (<i>to</i>),	commencer.
„ <i>to</i> ,	se mettre à.
<i>behave</i> (<i>to</i>),	se conduire.
<i>believe</i> (<i>to</i>),	croire.
<i>bell</i> ,	sonnette (f.).
<i>bellows</i> ,	soufflet (m.).
<i>betray</i> (<i>to</i>),	trahir.
<i>better</i> ,	meilleur, -e.
<i>between</i> ,	entre.

<i>big</i> ,	gros, -se.
<i>bird</i> ,	oiseau, -x (m.).
<i>black</i> ,	noir, -e.
„ <i>board</i> ,	tableau noir (m.).
<i>blacken</i> (<i>to</i>),	noircir.
<i>blanket</i> ,	couverture (f.).
<i>bless</i> (<i>to</i>),	bénir.
<i>blind</i> ,	store (m.).
<i>blue</i> ,	bleu, -s ; -e, -es.
„ (<i>light</i>),	bleu-clair.
„ (<i>dark</i>),	bleu-foncé.
<i>body</i> ,	corps (m.).
<i>boil</i> (<i>to</i>),	bouillir.
„ <i>again</i> ,	rebouillir.
<i>book</i> ,	livre (m.).
„ <i>-seller</i> ,	libraire (m.).
<i>boot</i> ,	botte, bottine (f.).
<i>bottle</i> ,	bouteille (f.).
<i>box</i> ,	boîte (f.).
<i>boy</i> ,	garçon (m.).
<i>bread</i> ,	pain (m.).
<i>break</i> (<i>to</i>),	briser.
<i>breakfast</i> ,	déjeuner (m.).
<i>bribe</i> (<i>to</i>),	corrompre.
<i>brick</i> ,	brique (f.).
<i>bridge</i> ,	pont (m.).
<i>bring</i> (<i>to</i>),	apporter.
„ <i>back</i> ,	rapporter.
<i>Broad Street</i> ,	Grand' Rue (f.).
<i>broken</i> ,	brisé.
<i>brook</i> ,	ruisseau (m.).
<i>brother</i> ,	frère (m.).
<i>bullet</i> ,	balle (f.).
<i>bury</i> (<i>to</i>),	ensevelir.
<i>but</i> ,	mais.
<i>butcher</i> ,	boucher (m.).
<i>butter</i> ,	beurre (m.).
<i>button</i> ,	bouton (m.).
„ <i>hole</i> ,	boutonnière (f.).
<i>by and by</i> ,	tout à l'heure.
<i>by</i> ,	par.

C.

<i>cabbage</i> ,	chou, -x (m.).
<i>cage</i> ,	cage (f.).
<i>cake</i> ,	gâteau (m.).
<i>call</i> (<i>to</i>),	appeler.
<i>camp</i> ,	camp (m.).

canal, canal, -ul (m.).
care for (to), se soucier de.
carpet, tapis (m.).
carriage, voiture (f.).
cat, chat, chatte.
catholicism, catholicisme (m.).
cauliflower, chou-fleur (m.).
ceiling, plafond (m.).
celebrated, célèbre.
centime, centime (m.).
century, siècle (m.).
chain, chaîne (f.).
chair, chaise (f.).
chalk, craie (f.).
chambers, les chambres (f.pl.).
character, caractère (m.).
check, joue (f.).
cheese, fromage (m.).
chemist, chimiste, pharmacien (m.).
cherry, cerise (f.).
„ tree, cerisier (m.).
chest, poitrine (f.).
„ of drawers, commode (f.).
chestnut, châtaigne (f.).
„ tree, châtaignier (m.).
chicken, poulet (m.).
child, enfant (m. and f.).
chimney, cheminée (f.).
chin, menton (m.).
chocolate, chocolat (m.).
chop, côtelette (f.).
church, église (f.).
„ -yard, cimetière (m.).
cider, cidre (m.).
cigar, cigare (m.).
circumcise (to), circoncire.
circumflex, circonflexe (m.).
circumstance, circonstance (f.).
circumvent (to), circonvenir.
clasp (to), étreindre.
class, classe (f.).
clear the table (to), desservir.
cleft, fente (f.).
clock, pendule (f.).
clothe (to), vêtir.
cloud, nuage (m.).
coach, carrosse (m.).
coast, côte (f.).

coat, habit (m.).
cock, coq (m.).
cocoa, cacao (m.).
coffee-house, café (m.).
cold (weather), le froid (m.).
collar, col (m.).
college, collège (m.).
column, colonne (f.).
comb, peigne (m.).
come (to), venir.
„ down, descendre.
„ up, monter.
„ again, revenir.
„ unexpectedly, survenir.
compassion, pitié (f.).
compel (to), obliger.
compete (to), concourir.
complain (to), se plaindre de.
conceal (to), cacher.
concert, concert (m.).
conduct, conduite (f.).
consent (to), consentir.
constancy, constance (f.).
construct (to), construire.
contain (to), contenir.
contempt, mépris (m.).
content, content, -e.
cook (to), cuire.
„ again, recuire.
copper, cuivre (m.).
copy-book, cahier (m.).
coral, corail (m.).
corn, blé (m.).
correct (to), corriger.
corrupt (to), corrompre.
country, contrée (f.), campagne (f.).
country (in the), à la campagne.
courage, courage (m.).
course, cours (m.).
court, cour (f.).
cousin, cousin (m.), cousin (f.).
cover (to), couvrir.
„ again, recouvrir.
cow, vache (f.).
crayon, crayon (m.).
cream, crème (f.).

Crown Hotel, l'Hôtel de la Couronne.
cruel, cruel, -le.
cuffs, manchettes (f.pl.).
cup, tasse (f.).
curse (to), maudire.
curtain, rideau (m.).
cut one's finger (to), se couper le doigt.

D.

dancing, danse (f.).
Danube, Danube (m.).
date, date (f.).
day, jour (m.).
 „ (the) *before yesterday*, avant-hier.
dear, cher, chère.
debate (to), débattre.
deceitful, trompeur, -euse.
December, décembre (m.).
decrease (to), décroître.
deduct (to), déduire.
defect, défaut (m.).
delight in (to), se plaire à.
Denmark, Danemark (m.).
deny (to), nier.
depict (to), dépeindre.
describe (to), décrire.
desk, pupitre (m.).
detain (to), retenir.
devotion, dévouement (m.).
diæresis, tréma (m.).
die (to), mourir.
difficulty, difficulté (f.).
dine (to), dîner.
dining-room, salle à manger (f.).
dinner, dîner (m.).
disappear (to), disparaître.
discover (to), découvrir.
dish, plat (m.).
dislocate (to), démettre.
dismiss (to), renvoyer.
disobey (to), désobéir à.
dispense with (to), s'abstenir de.
disregard (to), méconnaître.
dissatisfied, mécontent, -e.
dissolve (to), dissoudre.
door, porte (f.).

drawing-room, salon (m.).
dress, robe (f.).
dust, poussière (f.).
dwell (to), demeurer à, habiter.
dye (to), teindre.

E.

earth, terre (f.).
East (the), l'Orient, l'Est (m.).
easy, facile.
easily, facilement.
eat (to), manger.
eating, le manger.
Edward, Édouard.
egg, œuf (m.).
eight, huit.
eighteen, dix-huit.
eighty, quatre-vingts.
elbow, coude (m.).
eldest, aîné, -e.
eleven, onze.
eloquent, éloquent, -e.
emit (to), émettre.
enamel, émail, -ux (m.).
enclose (to), contenir.
end, fin (f.).
enemy, ennemi (m.).
England, Angleterre (f.).
English, anglais, -e (adj.).
Englishman, Anglais (m.).
engraving, gravure (f.).
enjoin (to), enjoindre.
enjoy better health (to), se porter mieux.
enough, assez.
ensue (to), s'ensuivre.
envelope, enveloppe (f.).
equivalent, équivalent.
 „ (to be), équivaloir.
escape (to), échapper.
eve (on the), veille (f.).
even, même (adv.).
evening, soir, soirée.
every, tous, toutes, chaque.
 „ *day*, tous les jours.
 „ *morning*, tous les matins.
 „ *where*, partout.
exaggerate (to), exagérer.

excellent, excellent, -e.
exclaim (to), s'écrier.
exclude (to), exclure.
exercise, thème (m.).
extract (to), extraire.
extremely, extrêmement.
eye, œil, yeux (m.).

F.

façade, façade (f.).
face, visage (m.).
„ (in the), au visage.
faithful, fidèle.
false, faux, fausse.
fall (to), tomber.
„ again, retomber.
„ asleep, s'endormir.
family, famille (f.).
far, far off, loin, loin de.
„ as (so)...as, aussi loin que.
fast, vite, fort.
father, père (m.).
fear (to), craindre.
feast, fête (f.).
February, février (m.).
feed (to), nourrir.
„ on, se repaître.
feel (to), sentir.
„ the effects of, se ressentir de.
feign (to), feindre.
feminine, féminin, -e.
fever, fièvre (f.).
field, champ (m.).
fifteen, quinze.
fifth, cinquième.
fifty, cinquante.
fight (to), battre (A.).
„, se battre (R.).
„ a battle, livrer une bataille.
fig-tree, figuier (m.).
find (to), trouver.
„ again, retrouver.
finger, doigt (m.).
fine, amende (f.).
„ (adj.), beau, bel, belle.
fir-tree, sapin (m.).
fire, incendie, feu (m.).

first, premier.
five, cinq.
flannel, flanelle.
flatter (to), flatter.
„ oneself, se flatter.
flee (to), s'enfuir.
fleet, flotte (f.).
flock, troupeau (m.).
floor, plancher (m.).
flower, fleur (f.).
fog, brouillard (m.).
follow (to), suivre.
folly, folie (f.).
food, nourriture (f.).
foolish, fou, fol, folle.
foot, pied (m.).
footstool, tabouret (m.).
footway, trottoir (m.).
for, pour.
for (during), pendant.
forehead, front (m.).
foresee (to), prévoir.
forest, forêt (f.).
foretell (to), prédire.
fork, fourchette (f.).
form, banc (m.).
forty, quarante.
four, quatre.
fourteen, quatorze.
fourth, quatrième.
fowl, poule (f.).
fox, renard (m.).
franc, franc (m.).
France, France (f.).
Francis, François.
frank, franc, -che.
Frederick, Frédéric.
French (tongue), français (le).
„ (adj.), „ -e.
Frenchman, Français, -e.
fresh, frais, fraîche.
Friday, vendredi.
friend, ami (m.), amie (f.).
friendship, amitié (f.).
front, façade, devant.
fruit, fruit (m.).
„ -tree, arbre fruitier.
frying-pan, la poêle.
full of, plein de.

G.

<i>game,</i>	<i>gibier (m.).</i>
<i>garden,</i>	<i>jardin (m.).</i>
<i>gardener,</i>	<i>jardinier (m.).</i>
<i>gate,</i>	<i>grille (f.).</i>
<i>gather (flowers,</i>	
<i>fruits), to,</i>	<i>cueillir.</i>
<i>genius,</i>	<i>génie (m.).</i>
<i>gentleman,</i>	<i>monsieur (m.).</i>
<i>geography,</i>	<i>géographie (f.).</i>
<i>German,</i>	<i>Allemand, -e (m.</i>
	<i>and f.).</i>
<i>„ (tongue),</i>	<i>allemand (m.).</i>
<i>Germany,</i>	<i>Allemagne (f.).</i>
<i>get up (to),</i>	<i>se lever.</i>
<i>„ rid of (to),</i>	<i>se débarrasser.</i>
<i>girl,</i>	<i>fille (f.).</i>
<i>gird (to),</i>	<i>ceindre.</i>
<i>give (to),</i>	<i>donner.</i>
<i>„ back,</i>	<i>rendre.</i>
<i>„ up,</i>	<i>renoncer à.</i>
<i>glass,</i>	<i>verre (m.).</i>
<i>„ -window,</i>	<i>vitrail, -ux (m.).</i>
<i>glove,</i>	<i>gant (m.).</i>
<i>go (to),</i>	<i>aller.</i>
<i>„ away,</i>	<i>s'en aller.</i>
<i>„ back,</i>	<i>retourner.</i>
<i>„ there,</i>	<i>s'y rendre.</i>
<i>„ out,</i>	<i>sortir.</i>
<i>„ again,</i>	<i>ressortir.</i>
<i>„ to bed,</i>	<i>se coucher.</i>
<i>godfather,</i>	<i>parrain.</i>
<i>godmother,</i>	<i>marraine.</i>
<i>gold,</i>	<i>or (m.).</i>
<i>good,</i>	<i>bien (m.).</i>
<i>„</i>	<i>bon, sage (of a</i>
	<i>voice) juste.</i>
<i>„ day,</i>	<i>bonjour.</i>
<i>„ evening,</i>	<i>bonsoir.</i>
<i>goose,</i>	<i>oie (f.).</i>
<i>„ -berry,</i>	<i>groseille à maque-</i>
	<i>reau (f.).</i>
<i>grade,</i>	<i>grade (m.).</i>
<i>grammar,</i>	<i>grammaire (f.).</i>
<i>grapes,</i>	<i>raisin (m.).</i>
<i>grass,</i>	<i>herbe (f.).</i>
<i>grateful,</i>	<i>reconnaissant, -e.</i>
<i>grave,</i>	<i>sérieux, -se.</i>

<i>graze (to),</i>	<i>paître.</i>
<i>great deal,</i>	<i>beaucoup.</i>
<i>green,</i>	<i>vert, -e.</i>
<i>green peas,</i>	<i>petits pois (m.pl.).</i>
<i>grind (to),</i>	<i>moudre.</i>
<i>„ again,</i>	<i>remoudre.</i>
<i>grow (to),</i>	<i>croître.</i>
<i>„ again,</i>	<i>recroître.</i>
<i>„ accustom-</i>	
<i>ed to,</i>	<i>s'accoutumer à.</i>
<i>guest</i>	<i>hôte (m.).</i>

H.

<i>hackney-coach,</i>	<i>fiacre (m.).</i>
<i>hair,</i>	<i>cheveu, -x.</i>
<i>„ -brush,</i>	<i>brosse à cheveux (f.)</i>
<i>half,</i>	<i>moitié (f.).</i>
<i>half-open (to),</i>	<i>entr'ouvrir.</i>
<i>ham,</i>	<i>jambon (m.).</i>
<i>hamper,</i>	<i>panier (m.).</i>
<i>hand,</i>	<i>main (f.).</i>
<i>handwriting,</i>	<i>écriture (f.).</i>
<i>Hanover,</i>	<i>le Hanovre.</i>
<i>happen (to),</i>	<i>arriver.</i>
<i>happy,</i>	<i>heureux, -se.</i>
<i>hardly,</i>	<i>ne...guère.</i>
<i>hare,</i>	<i>lièvre (m.).</i>
<i>hastily,</i>	<i>à la hâte.</i>
<i>hat,</i>	<i>chapeau (m.).</i>
<i>hate (to),</i>	<i>haïr.</i>
<i>hatred,</i>	<i>haine (f.).</i>
<i>have (to),</i>	<i>avoir.</i>
<i>„ a presen-</i>	
<i>timent of,</i>	<i>pressentir.</i>
<i>hazelnut,</i>	<i>noisette (f.).</i>
<i>head,</i>	<i>tête (f.).</i>
<i>health,</i>	<i>santé (f.).</i>
<i>hear (to),</i>	<i>entendre.</i>
<i>heartily,</i>	<i>de bon cœur.</i>
<i>heat,</i>	<i>chaleur (f.).</i>
<i>heaven,</i>	<i>ciel, cieux (m.).</i>
<i>Henry,</i>	<i>Henri.</i>
<i>her (poss. adj.).</i>	<i>son, sa, ses.</i>
<i>her (pers. pron.),</i>	<i>elle.</i>
<i>herself,</i>	<i>elle-même.</i>
<i>here,</i>	<i>ici.</i>
<i>„ is,</i>	<i>voici.</i>
<i>hero,</i>	<i>héros (m.).</i>

<i>bill</i> ,	colline (f.).
<i>him</i> (<i>pron.</i>),	le.
„ (<i>to</i>),	lui.
<i>himself</i> ,	lui-même.
<i>his</i> (<i>poss. adj.</i>),	son, sa, ses.
„ (<i>poss. pron.</i>),	le sien, la sienne,
	etc.
<i>hold</i> (<i>to</i>),	tenir.
<i>holiday</i> (<i>a</i>),	un jour de congé.
<i>holidays</i> (<i>the</i>),	les vacances.
<i>honey</i> ,	miel (m.).
<i>honour</i> ,	honneur (m.).
<i>honours</i> ,	les honneurs.
<i>hope</i> ,	espoir (m.).
<i>hope</i> (<i>to</i>),	espérer (m.).
<i>horse</i> ,	cheval, -ux (m.).
<i>hotel</i> ,	hôtel (m.).
<i>house</i> ,	maison (f.).
„ (<i>at the</i>) <i>of</i> ,	chez.
<i>how far</i> ,	jusqu'où.
<i>how long</i> ,	combien de temps.
<i>hug</i> (<i>to</i>),	étreindre.
<i>humour</i> ,	humeur (f.).
<i>hundred</i> ,	cent.
<i>hundredth</i> ,	centième.
<i>hunger</i> ,	faim (f.).
<i>hurt oneself</i> (<i>to</i>),	se faire mal.
<i>hut</i> ,	hutte, cabane (f.).

I.

<i>I</i> ,	je.
<i>ice</i> ,	glace (f.).
<i>if</i> ,	si.
<i>if you please</i> ,	s'il vous plaît.
<i>if not</i> ,	sinon.
<i>ill</i> ,	malade.
<i>ill</i> (<i>adv.</i>),	mal.
<i>image</i> ,	image (f.).
<i>immediately</i> ,	immédiatement.
<i>in</i> ,	dans, en.
<i>increase</i> (<i>to</i>),	augmenter.
<i>incur</i> (<i>to</i>),	encourir.
<i>induce</i> (<i>to</i>),	induire.
<i>infringe</i> (<i>to</i>),	enfreindre.
<i>injure</i> (<i>to</i>),	nuire.
<i>ink</i> ,	encre (f.).
<i>inkstand</i> ,	encrier (m.).
<i>inscribe</i> (<i>to</i>),	inscrire.

<i>intelligent</i> ,	intelligent, -e.
<i>interdict</i> (<i>to</i>),	interdire.
<i>interesting</i> ,	intéressant.
<i>interfere</i> (<i>to</i>),	intervenir.
<i>interrupt</i> (<i>to</i>),	interrompre.
<i>intervene</i> (<i>to</i>),	intervenir.
<i>introduce</i> (<i>to</i>),	introduire.
<i>Ireland</i> ,	Irlande (f.).
<i>iron</i> ,	fer (m.).
<i>issue</i> (<i>to</i>),	provenir.
<i>it</i> (<i>nom.</i>),	il, elle.
„ (<i>acc.</i>),	le, la.
<i>it</i> (<i>before to be</i>),	ce.
„ (<i>to</i>),	y.
„ (<i>at</i>),	y.
<i>it is</i> ,	c'est.
„ <i>cold</i> ,	il fait froid.
„ <i>warm</i> , <i>hot</i> ,	il fait chaud.
„ <i>windy</i> ,	il fait du vent.
„ <i>very windy</i> ,	il fait grand vent.
„ <i>fine weather</i> ,	il fait beau.
„ <i>dark</i> ,	il fait noir.
<i>Italian</i> (<i>language</i>),	italien (m.).
<i>Italian</i> ,	Italien, -ne (m.).

J.

<i>jam</i> ,	confiture (f.).
<i>January</i> ,	janvier (m.).
<i>jewel</i> ,	bijou, -x (m.).
<i>John</i> ,	Jean.
<i>join</i> (<i>to</i>),	joindre.
<i>journal</i> ,	journal, -ux (m.).
<i>joy</i> ,	joie (f.).
<i>judge</i> (<i>to</i>),	juger.
<i>judgment</i> ,	jugement (m.).
<i>jug</i> ,	pot à eau (m.).
<i>Julia</i> ,	Julie.
<i>July</i> ,	juillet (m.).
<i>June</i> ,	juin (m.).

K.

<i>keep</i> (<i>to</i>),	garder.
„ <i>up</i> ,	entretenir.
„ <i>oneself</i>	
„ <i>warm</i> ,	se tenir au chaud.
<i>kidney beans</i> ,	haricots verts (m.).
<i>kind</i> ,	bon, bonne.
<i>kindness</i> ,	bonté (f.).

king,
kitchen,
knee,
knife,
knit (to),
know (to),

roi (m.).
cuisine (f.).
genou, -x (m.).
couteau, -x (m.).
tricoter.
savoir, connaître.

L.

lace,
lady,
lamb,
lamp,
lane,
language,
large,
lark,
last,
,, (in January),
late,
,, (of),
laugh (to),
laughter,
lazy,
lead (to),
leaf door,
learn (to),
,, again,
lease,
leave (to),
leg,
,, of mutton,
legend,
lemon,
lend (to),
length,
less,
lesson,
let (to),
letter,
library,
lid,
life,
like (conj.),
,, (to),
limit,
linen,
lion,

lacet (m.).
dame (f.).
agneau, -x (m.).
lampe (f.).
sentier (m.).
langue (f.).
grand, -e.
alouette (f.).
dernier, -ère.
passé (en janvier).
tard.
dernièrement.
rire.
rire (m.).
paresseux, -se.
conduire.
vantail, -ux (m.).
apprendre.
rapprendre.
bail, -ux (m.).
quitter, laisser.
jambe (f.).
gigot (m.).
légende (f.).
citron (m.).
prêter.
longueur (f.).
moindre (adj.),
moins (adv.).
leçon (f.).
laisser, louer.
lettre (f.).
bibliothèque (f.).
couvercle (m.).
vie (f.).
comme.
aimer.
limite (f.).
linge (m.).
lion (m.).

lioness,
listen (to),
little,

live (to),
,, in,

liver,
London,

long,
,, time (a),

look,
look (to),
,, after,

,, for,
looking-glass,

loose (to),

lose (to),

lost,

louse,

love (to).

lull asleep (to),

lump,

lyceum,

lionne (f.).
écouter.
petit (adj.), peu
(adv.)
demeurer, vivre.
demeurer, habiter.
foie (m.).
Londres.
long, -ue.
longtemps.
regard (m.).
regarder.
chercher, s'occu-
per de.
chercher.
glace (f.), miroir
(m.).
détacher.
perdre.
perdu, -e.
pou, -x (m.).
aimer.
endormir.
morceau, -x (m.).
lycée (m.).

M.

mackerel,
maintain (to),
make (to),

,, haste,

,, a mistake, se tromper.

mamma,

man,

mansion,

manuscript,

many people,

marble,

March,

market,

Mary,

mast,

master,

mattress,

mausoleum,

May,

me,

maquereau (m.).
maintenir.
faire.
se dépêcher.
se tromper.
maman (f.).
homme (m.).
château (m.).
manuscrit (m.).
beaucoup de
monde.
marbre (m.).
mars (m.).
marché (m.).
Marie.
mât (m.).
maître (m.).
matelas (m.).
mausolée (m.).
mai (m.).
me.

me (to),
,, (disj. pr.),
meal,
meat,
meet (to),
melon,
mercury,
meter,
midnight,
midst of (in the),
mild,
milk,
milk (to),
mill,
million,
mimic (to),
mine,
minute,
misbehave oneself
(to),
miss,
mistake,
Monday,
money,
month,
more...than,
morning,
most,
mother,
mouse,
mouth,
move (to),
Mister,
Mistress,
nuch,
,, (not),
mulberry,
murder (to),
murmur,
museum,
music,
must,
mutton
my,
me.
moi.
repas (m.).
viande (f.).
rencontrer.
melon (m.).
mercure (m.).
mètre (m.).
minuit.
au milieu de.
doux, -ce.
lait (m.).
traire.
moulin (m.).
million (m.).
contrefaire.
le mien, la mienne,
etc.
minute (f.).
se mal conduire.
mademoiselle.
faute (f.).
lundi (m.).
argent (m.).
mois (m.).
plus...que.
matin (m.).
le plus, la plus, etc.
mère (f.).
souris (f.).
bouche (f.).
mouvoir.
Monsieur.
Madame.
beaucoup.
pas grand'chose.
mûre (f.).
assassiner.
murmure (m.).
musée (m.).
musique (f.).
devoir.
mouton (m.).
mon, ma, mes.

N.

napkin

serviette (f.).

narration,
narrow,
nation,
nature,
naughty,
necessary,
neck,
neglect (to),
neighbourhood,
neither...nor,
nephew,
never,
new,
histoire (f.).
étroit, -e.
nation (f.).
nature (f.).
méchant, -e.
nécessaire.
cou, -s (m.).
négliger.
environs (m.pl.).
ne...ni...ni.
neveu, -x (m.).
ne...jamais.
neuf, neuve ; nou-
veau, nouvel, -le,
-les.
nouvelles (f.pl.).
journal, -ux (m.).
prochain, -e.
joli, -e ; gentil, -le.
nièce (f.).
nuit (f.).
Nil (m.).
neuf.
dix-neuf.
quatre-vingt-dix.
neuvième.
personne...ne.
ne...plus.
personne...ne.
midi (m.).
nez (m.).
ne...pas.
not,
nothing (not ^{or} anything),
ne...rien.
November,
now,
nut,
novembre (m.).
maintenant, à
présent.
noix (f.).

O.

oak,
obedient,
obey (to),
object,
obliged,
obtain (to),
occasion,
occupy (to),
o'clock,
chêne (m.).
obéissant.
obéir.
objet (m.).
obligé.
obtenir.
occasion (f.).
occuper.
heurs (f.).

<i>October,</i>	octobre (m.).
<i>office,</i>	bureau (m.).
<i>often,</i>	souvent.
<i>of the,</i>	du, de la, des.
<i>„ which,</i>	duquel, dont.
<i>„ whom,</i>	de qui, dont, duquel.
<i>oil,</i>	huile (f.) (silent h).
<i>old,</i>	vieux, vieux, vieille.
<i>„</i>	âgé, -e.
<i>omit (to),</i>	omettre.
<i>omnibus,</i>	omnibus (m.).
<i>once,</i>	une fois.
<i>„ for all,</i>	une fois pour toutes.
<i>one,</i>	un, une.
<i>only,</i>	ne...que.
<i>open (to),</i>	ouvrir.
<i>„ again,</i>	rouvrir.
<i>opera-glass,</i>	lorgnette (f.).
<i>or,</i>	ou.
<i>orange,</i>	orange (f.).
<i>our,</i>	notre, nos.
<i>ours,</i>	le nôtre, la nôtre, etc.
<i>ourselves,</i>	nous-mêmes.
<i>oven,</i>	four (m.).
<i>overcharge (to),</i>	surfaire.
<i>overcoat,</i>	surtout.
<i>overcome (to),</i>	vaincre.
<i>owe (to),</i>	devoir.
<i>owl,</i>	chouette (f.).
<i>oyster,</i>	huître (f.).

P.

<i>page,</i>	page (m. and f.).
<i>paint (to),</i>	peindre.
<i>painting,</i>	tableau (m.).
<i>palace,</i>	palais (m.).
<i>pantry,</i>	office (f.).
<i>paper,</i>	papier (m.).
<i>„ (note),</i>	papier à lettres.
<i>„ (blotting),</i>	papier buvard.
<i>parcel,</i>	paquet (m.).
<i>parsnip,</i>	panais (m.).
<i>part,</i>	partie (f.).
<i>partridge,</i>	perdrix (f.).
<i>pass over in silence</i> <i>(to),</i>	se taire.
<i>passer-by,</i>	passant (m.).

<i>past,</i>	passé.
<i>patience,</i>	patience (f.).
<i>Paul,</i>	Paul (m.).
<i>pavement,</i>	pavé (m.).
<i>paw,</i>	patte (f.).
<i>pawn,</i>	pion (m.).
<i>pay for (to),</i>	payer.
<i>pea,</i>	pois (m.).
<i>peaceably,</i>	paisiblement.
<i>peach,</i>	pêche (f.).
<i>pear,</i>	poire (f.).
<i>„ -tree,</i>	poirier (m.).
<i>pebble,</i>	caillou, -x (m.).
<i>pen,</i>	plume (f.).
<i>pencil,</i>	crayon (m.).
<i>penitent,</i>	pénitent (m.).
<i>people,</i>	peuple (nation) (m.).
<i>pepper,</i>	poivre (m.).
<i>perjury,</i>	parjure (m.).
<i>permit (to),</i>	permettre.
<i>persecute (to),</i>	persécuter.
<i>person,</i>	personne (f.).
<i>Peter,</i>	Pierre.
<i>piano,</i>	piano (m.).
<i>picture,</i>	tableau (m.).
<i>pie,</i>	pâté (m.).
<i>piece,</i>	morceau (m.).
<i>pigeon,</i>	pigeon (m.).
<i>pike,</i>	brochet (m.).
<i>pillow,</i>	oreiller (m.).
<i>pine-apple,</i>	ananas (m.).
<i>pity,</i>	pitié (f.).
<i>place,</i>	endroit (m.).
<i>plain,</i>	plaine (f.).
<i>plant,</i>	plante (f.).
<i>plaster,</i>	plâtre (m.).
<i>plate,</i>	assiette (f.).
<i>plaything,</i>	jouet (m.).
<i>playtime,</i>	jeu (m.), récréation (f.).
<i>please (to),</i>	plaire à.
<i>pleasure,</i>	plaisir (m.).
<i>plum,</i>	prune (f.).
<i>„ -tree,</i>	prunier (m.).
<i>plural,</i>	pluriel (m.).
<i>pocket,</i>	poche (f.).
<i>poem,</i>	poème (m.).
<i>poetry,</i>	poésie (f.).
<i>poker,</i>	tisonnier (m.).

pole,
pony,
poor,
poplar,
Portugal,
possible,
potato,
prefer (to),
prescribe (to),
present,
preserve (to),
" fruit,
president,
pretty,
prevail (to),
priest,
prize,
problem,
proceed (to),
produce (to),
profit,
" (to),
progress,
project,
promise (to),
promote (to),
pronounce (to),
proscribe (to),
Protestantism,
proverb,
provide (to),
" for,
province,
prudence,
Prussia,
public,
publication,
publicly,
pull down (to),
punish (to),
pupil,
purse,

pursue (to),
put (to),
" back,
" on,
" on one's shoes,

pôle (m.).
poney (m.).
pauvre.
peuplier (m.).
Portugal (m.).
possible.
pomme de terre (f.).
préférer.
prescrire.
présent.
conserver.
confire.
président (m.).
joli, -e.
prévaloir.
pêtre (m.).
prix (m.).
problème (m.).
procéder.
produire.
profit (m.).
profiter.
progrès (m.).
projet (m.).
promettre.
promouvoir.
prononcer.
proscrire.
Protestantisme (m.).
proverbe (m.).
fournir.
pourvoir à.
province (f.).
prudence (f.).
Prusse (f.).
public, -que.
publication (f.).
publiquement.
abattre.
punir.
élève (m.).
porte-monnaie (m.).
bourse (f.).
poursuivre.
mettre.
remettre.
mettre.

se chausser.

put (to) on one's gloves,
" out,
Pyrenees,
se ganter.
éteindre.
Pyrénées (f.pl.).

Q.

quarter,
queen,
quick,
quickly,

quart, trimestre (m.).
reine (f.).
rapide (adj.), vite (adv.).
rapidement.

R.

race,
radish,
rage,
railway,
rain,
rain (to),
raspberry,
razor,
reach (to),
read (to),
" again,
reap (to),
reappear (to),
receive (to),
recognise (to),
recollect (to),
redden (to),
reduce (to),
re-elect (to),
rejoice (to),
rejoin (to),
relate (to),
remember (to),
remembrance,
repair (to),
repeat (to),
repent (to),
resent (to),
resolve (to),
rest,
retain (to),
retreat (to),
return,

course (f.).
radis (m.).
rage (f.).
chemin de fer (m.).
pluie (f.).
pleuvoir.
framboise (f.).
rasoir (m.).
parvenir.
lire.
relire.
recueillir.
reparaître.
recevoir.
reconnaître.
se ressouvenir.
rougir.
réduire.
réélire.
se réjouir de.
rejoindre.
raconter.
se souvenir de.
souvenir (m.).
réparer.
répéter.
se repentir de.
ressentir.
résoudre.
repos (m.).
retenir.
se retirer.
retour (m.).

<i>return (to),</i>	revenir, retourner.
„ <i>good or evil,</i>	revaloir.
<i>returned,</i>	de retour.
<i>revive (to),</i>	revivre.
<i>Rhine,</i>	Rhin (m.).
<i>Rhone.</i>	Rhône (m.).
<i>rich,</i>	riche.
<i>ring,</i>	bague (f.).
<i>ripe,</i>	mûr, -e.
<i>road,</i>	chemin.
<i>roast meat,</i>	rôti (m.).
<i>rock,</i>	roc (m.).
<i>room,</i>	chambre (f.).
<i>Rome,</i>	Rome (f.).
<i>rose,</i>	rose (f.).
<i>royal,</i>	royal, -ux.
<i>run (to),</i>	courir.
„ <i>up,</i>	accourir.
„ <i>again,</i>	recourir.
„ <i>away,</i>	s'enfuir.
<i>Russia,</i>	Russie (f.).

S.

<i>sack,</i>	sac (m.).
<i>saddle,</i>	selle (f.).
<i>salad,</i>	salade (f.).
<i>salmon,</i>	saumon (m.).
<i>salt,</i>	sel (m.).
<i>salty,</i>	salé, -e.
<i>satisfy (to),</i>	satisfaire.
<i>Saturday,</i>	samedi (m.).
<i>saucepan,</i>	casserole (f.).
<i>saucer,</i>	soucoupe (f.).
<i>say (to),</i>	dire.
„ <i>again,</i>	redire.
<i>scaffold,</i>	échafaud (m.).
<i>scene,</i>	scène (f.).
<i>scenery,</i>	paysage (m.).
<i>school,</i>	école (f.).
<i>scissors,</i>	ciseaux (m.pl.).
<i>scold (to),</i>	gronder.
<i>scorpion,</i>	scorpion.
<i>screen,</i>	écran (m.).
<i>screw,</i>	vis (f.).
<i>sea-piece,</i>	marine (f.).
<i>seam,</i>	couture (f.).
<i>season,</i>	saison (f.).

<i>seat,</i>	siège (m.).
<i>second,</i>	second, deuxième.
„	seconde (f.).
<i>see (to),</i>	voir.
„ <i>again,</i>	revoir.
<i>Seine,</i>	Seine (f.).
<i>send (to),</i>	envoyer.
„ <i>for,</i>	envoyer chercher.
„ <i>away,</i>	renvoyer.
<i>separate (to),</i>	séparer.
<i>September,</i>	septembre (m.).
<i>servant,</i>	domestique (m. and f.), servante (f.).
<i>serve (to),</i>	servir.
<i>service,</i>	service (m.).
<i>set to work (to),</i>	s'y mettre.
„ <i>out,</i>	partir.
„ <i>out again,</i>	repartir.
<i>seven,</i>	sept.
<i>seventeen,</i>	dix-sept.
<i>seventh,</i>	septième.
<i>seventy,</i>	soixante-dix.
<i>sew (to),</i>	coudre.
„ <i>again,</i>	recoudre.
<i>sharpen (to),</i>	émoudre, aiguïser.
<i>she,</i>	elle.
<i>sheep,</i>	mouton (m.), brebis (f.).
<i>shell,</i>	coquille (f.).
<i>shelter (to),</i>	abriter.
<i>shepherd,</i>	berger, -ère.
<i>shilling,</i>	schelling (m.).
<i>shoe,</i>	soulier (m.).
<i>shop,</i>	magasin (m.).
<i>short,</i>	court, -e.
<i>shoulder,</i>	épaule (f.).
<i>show (to),</i>	montrer.
<i>show in (to),</i>	faire entrer.
<i>side,</i>	côté (m.).
„ <i>-board,</i>	buffet (m.).
<i>silence,</i>	silence (m.).
<i>silver,</i>	argent (m.).
<i>since,</i>	depuis.
<i>sing (to),</i>	chanter.
<i>sister,</i>	sœur (f.).
<i>sit down (to),</i>	s'asseoir.
„ <i>again,</i>	se rasseoir.
<i>six,</i>	six.
<i>sixteen,</i>	seize.

sixth,
sixty,
skeleton,
sketch,
skin,
slander (to),
slate,
 „ *-pencil*,
sleep (to),
 „ *again*,
sleeve,
slice of bread and butter,
slipper,
smell,
snare,
snow,
 „ *(to)*,
so,
soap,
sock,
sofa,
soft,
sole,
solitary,
solve (to),
some,
 „ *one*,
something,
 „ *else*,
so much,
soon,
sooner,
sorrow,
sorry,
sort,
soul,
sparrow,
speak (to),
speech,
spend (to),
spoon,
sponge,
staircase,
stand upright (to),
start (to),
station,
sixième,
soixante,
squelette (m.),
esquisse (f.),
peau (f.),
médire,
ardoise (f.),
crayon d'ardoise,
dormir,
redormir,
manche (f.),
tartine (f.),
pantoufle (f.),
odeur (f.),
piège (m.),
neige (f.),
raïger,
si,
savon (m.),
chaussette (f.),
sofa (m.),
doux, -ce,
semelle (f.),
solitaire,
résoudre,
du, de la, des, en,
quelqu'un,
quelque chose,
quelque chose d'autre,
tant,
bientôt,
plus tôt,
douleur (f.), chagrin (m.),
fâché,
sorte (f.),
âme (f.),
moineau (m.),
parler,
discours (m.),
passer, dépenser,
cuiller (f.),
éponge (f.),
escalier (m.),
se tenir debout,
tressaillir,
station (f.).

statue,
steam,
steel,
 „ *-pen*,
steeple,
step,
stick,
still,
stocking,
stone,
stop (to),
story,
 „
strange,
strawberry,
strike (to),
strong,
struggle (to),
submit (to),
subscribe (to),
succour (to),
such a,
suffer (to),
suffering,
suit (to),
sum,
summer,
summit,
sun,
Sunday,
surface,
surprise (to),
surrender (to),
surrounding,
statue (f.),
vapeur (f.),
acier (m.),
plume d'acier (f.),
clocher (m.),
marche (f.), pas (m.),
démarche (f.),
canne (f.),
encore,
bas (m.),
pierre (f.),
arrêter,
histoire (f.),
étage (m.),
étrange,
fraise (f.),
frapper,
fort, -e,
se débattre, lutter,
se soumettre,
souscrire,
secourir,
un(e) tel, -le,
souffrir,
souffrance,
convenir,
somme (f.),
été (m.),
sommet (m.),
soleil (m.),
dimanche (m.),
surface (f.),
surprendre,
se rendre,
environnant, -e;
voisin, -e,
survivre,
soutenir,
hirondelle (f.),
Suède (f.),
nage (f.),
enflé, -e,
survive (to),
sustain (to),
swallow,
Sweden,
swimming,
swollen,
table,
 „ *-cloth*,
Tagus,
tailor,
table (f.),
nappe (f.),
Tage (m.),
tailleur (m.).

T.

table,
 „ *-cloth*,
Tagus,
tailor,
table (f.),
nappe (f.),
Tage (m.),
tailleur (m.).

<i>take (to),</i>	prendre.	<i>then (at that time),</i>	alors.
„ <i>away,</i>	emporter.	„ <i>(consequently),</i>	donc.
„ <i>a fancy to,</i>	prendre fantaisie de.	<i>these (adj.),</i>	ces...ci.
„ <i>back,</i>	reprendre.	„ <i>(pron.),</i>	ceux-ci, celles-ci.
„ <i>to the house</i>		<i>there,</i>	y, là.
„ <i>of</i>	conduire.	<i>there is,</i>	voilà.
„ <i>off one's shoes,</i>	se déchausser.	<i>thereby,</i>	par là.
<i>tall,</i>	grand, -e; haut, -e.	<i>they,</i>	ils, elles.
<i>tart,</i>	tarte (f.).	<i>thine,</i>	le tien, la tienne, les tiens, les tiennes.
<i>tea,</i>	thé (m.).	<i>thing,</i>	chose (f.), affaire (f.).
<i>tea-pot,</i>	théière (f.).	<i>think (to),</i>	penser, trouver.
<i>teach (to),</i>	enseigner.	<i>thirteen,</i>	treize.
<i>tear,</i>	larme (f.).	<i>thirty,</i>	trente.
„ <i>(to),</i>	déchirer.	<i>this (adj.),</i>	ce...là, cet...là, cette...là.
„ <i>one's clothes,</i>	se déchirer.	„ <i>one (pr.),</i>	celui-ci, celle-ci, ceux-là, celles-là.
<i>tell (to),</i>	dire, raconter.	<i>those,</i>	tu.
„ <i>a lie,</i>	mentir.	<i>thou,</i>	tu.
<i>temper,</i>	humeur (f.).	<i>thought,</i>	pensée (f.).
<i>tempt (to),</i>	tenter.	<i>thousand,</i>	mille.
<i>ten,</i>	dix.	<i>three,</i>	trois.
<i>tent,</i>	tente (f.).	<i>throw (to),</i>	jeter.
<i>Thames,</i>	Tamise (f.).	<i>thunder,</i>	tonnerre (m.).
<i>than,</i>	que.	„ <i>(to),</i>	tonner.
<i>thank (to),</i>	remercier.	<i>Thursday,</i>	jeudi (m.).
„ <i>you,</i>	merci.	<i>Tiber,</i>	Tibre (m.).
<i>that (adj.),</i>	ce...là, cet...là, cette...là.	<i>ticket,</i>	billet (m.).
„ <i>(pron.),</i>	celui-là, celle-là.	<i>tie down (to),</i>	astreindre.
„ <i>one,</i>	celui-là, celle-là.	<i>tiger,</i>	tigre (m.).
„ <i>(rel. pron.),</i>	qui, que.	<i>tigress,</i>	tigresse (f.).
„ <i>(conj.),</i>	que.	<i>time,</i>	temps (m.), fois (f.).
<i>the,</i>	le, la, les.	„ <i>what (is it?),</i>	quelle heure est-il ?
<i>theatre,</i>	théâtre (m.).	<i>timid,</i>	timide.
<i>thee (acc.),</i>	te.	<i>tired,</i>	las, lasse, fatigué, -e.
„ <i>(to) (dat.),</i>	te.	<i>tiresome,</i>	fatigant, -e ; ennuyeux, -euse.
„ <i>(disj. pr.),</i>	toi.	<i>toast,</i>	rôtie (f.).
<i>their (poss. adj.),</i>	leur, leurs.	<i>tobacco,</i>	tabac (m.).
<i>theirs (poss. pron.),</i>	le leur, la leur, les leurs.	<i>toe,</i>	orteil (m.).
<i>them (acc.),</i>	les.	<i>together,</i>	ensemble.
„ <i>(to) (dat.),</i>	leur.	<i>toilet,</i>	toilette (f.).
„ <i>(disj. pr.),</i>	eux, elles.	<i>to-day,</i>	aujourd'hui.
<i>themselves (acc.),</i>	se.	<i>to-morrow,</i>	demain.
„ <i>(to) (dat.),</i>	se.	<i>tongs,</i>	pincettes (f. pl.).
„ <i>(disj. pr.),</i>	eux-mêmes, elles-mêmes.	<i>tongue,</i>	langue (f.).
		<i>tool,</i>	instrument, outil (m.).
		<i>tooth-brush,</i>	brosse à dents (f.).

<i>top,</i>	toupie (f.).
<i>towards,</i>	vers.
<i>tower,</i>	tour (f.).
<i>town,</i>	ville (f.).
<i>toy,</i>	joujou, -x (m.).
<i>tragedy,</i>	tragédie (f.).
<i>transcribe (to),</i>	transcrire.
<i>translate (to),</i>	traduire.
<i>travel over (to),</i>	parcourir.
<i>treasure,</i>	trésor (m.).
<i>treat (to),</i>	traiter.
<i>treaty,</i>	traité (m.).
<i>tree,</i>	arbre (m.).
<i>trouble,</i>	peine (f.).
<i>troubles,</i>	ennuis (m.pl.).
<i>trouble oneself</i> about or with (to),	s'inquiéter de.
<i>trout,</i>	truite (f.).
<i>truth,</i>	vérité (f.).
<i>try (to),</i>	essayer.
<i>Tuesday,</i>	mardi (m.).
<i>turf,</i>	gazon (m.).
<i>Turkey,</i>	Turquie (f.).
„ -cock,	dindon (m.).
„ -hen,	dinde (f.).
<i>Turkish,</i>	turc, -que.
<i>turn down (to),</i>	rabattre.
<i>turnip,</i>	navet (m.).
<i>twelve,</i>	douze.
<i>twenty,</i>	vingt.
„ -one,	vingt-un.
<i>twice,</i>	deux fois.
<i>two,</i>	deux.

U.

<i>ugly,</i>	vilain, -e.
<i>umbrella,</i>	parapluie (m.).
<i>uncle,</i>	oncle (m.).
<i>understand (to),</i>	comprendre.
<i>undertake (to),</i>	entreprendre.
<i>undo (to),</i>	défaire.
„ again,	refaire.
<i>undress (to),</i>	déshabiller.
„ oneself,	se déshabiller.
<i>United States,</i>	États-Unis.
<i>unknown,</i>	inconnu, -e.
<i>unlearn (to),</i>	désapprendre.

<i>unmake (to),</i>	défaire.
<i>unsew (to),</i>	découdre.
<i>upon,</i>	sur (prep.), dessus (adv.).
<i>us,</i>	nous.
<i>us (to),</i>	nous.

V.

<i>vanquish (to),</i>	vaincre.
<i>vase,</i>	vase (m.).
<i>veal,</i>	veau (m.).
<i>vegetables,</i>	légumes (m.pl.).
<i>vein,</i>	veine (f.).
<i>very,</i>	très.
<i>vice,</i>	vice (m.).
<i>village,</i>	village (m.).
<i>virtue,</i>	vertu (f.).
<i>visit,</i>	visite (f.).
<i>voice,</i>	voix (f.).
<i>vow,</i>	vœu, -x (m.).

W.

<i>waistcoat,</i>	gilet (m.).
<i>wait for (to),</i>	attendre.
<i>waiting-room,</i>	salle d'attente (f.).
<i>walk,</i>	promenade (f.).
<i>wall,</i>	mur (m.).
<i>walnut-tree,</i>	noyer (m.).
<i>want,</i>	besoin (m.).
„ (to),	désirer, avoir besoin.
<i>warm,</i>	chaud, -e.
„ (to),	réchauffer.
„ oneself,	se réchauffer.
<i>wash oneself (to),</i>	se laver.
„ -basin,	cuvette (f.).
„ -hand-stand,	lavabo (m.).
<i>watch</i>	montre (f.).
<i>water,</i>	eau (f.).
„ -bottle,	carafe (f.).
<i>wave,</i>	flot (m.), vague (f.).
<i>wax-candle,</i>	bougie (f.).
„ -stick,	bougeoir (m.).
<i>way (which?),</i>	par où?
<i>we,</i>	nous.
<i>wealth,</i>	richesse, fortune (f.).
<i>Wednesday,</i>	mercredi (m.).
<i>week,</i>	semaine (f.).

<i>welcome (to),</i>	accueillir.
<i>well,</i>	bien.
<i>what (adj.),</i>	quel, quels, quelle, quelles.
„ (interr. pr. acc.).	que.
„ (rel. pr.),	ce qui, ce que.
<i>wheel,</i>	roue (f.).
<i>when,</i>	quand, lorsque.
<i>where,</i>	où.
<i>whether,</i>	si.
<i>which (adj.),</i>	quel, quels, quelle, quelles.
„ (rel. pr. acc.),	que.
„ (int. pr.),	lequel, lesquels, laquelle, lesquelles.
<i>while,</i>	pendant que.
<i>whisper (to),</i>	murmurer.
<i>whistle,</i>	siffler (m.).
<i>white,</i>	blanc, blanche.
<i>who (rel. pr.),</i>	qui.
„ (interr. pr.),	qui.
<i>whom (rel. pr. acc.),</i>	que.
„ (interr. pr.),	qui.
<i>why,</i>	pourquoi.
<i>wide,</i>	large.
<i>willing (to be),</i>	vouloir.
<i>wind,</i>	vent, (m.).
<i>window,</i>	fenêtre (f.).
„ - <i>pane,</i>	vitre (f.).

<i>wine,</i>	vin (m.).
<i>winter,</i>	hiver (m.).
<i>wipe (to),</i>	essuyer.
<i>wish (to),</i>	désirer, vouloir.
<i>with,</i>	avec.
<i>without,</i>	sans.
<i>word(s),</i>	mot (m.), paroles (f.pl.).
<i>work,</i>	travail, -ux (m.).
„ (to),	travailler.
<i>worth (to be),</i>	valoir.
<i>worthy,</i>	digne.
<i>write (to),</i>	écrire.
„ again,	récrire.
<i>wrong,</i>	tort (m.).

Y.

<i>yard,</i>	cour (f.).
<i>year,</i>	an (m.), année (f.)
<i>yellow,</i>	jaune.
<i>yesterday,</i>	hier.
<i>yet (not),</i>	pas encore.
<i>you (nom.),</i>	vous.
„ (acc.),	vous.
„ (to) (dat.),	vous.
<i>young,</i>	jeune.
<i>yours,</i>	le vôtre, la vôtre, les vôtres.

INDEX.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
<i>Absois, Absoute</i>	110	<i>Battre</i> , irregular verb	105
Accent, acute	7	<i>Bénin</i>	129
„ circumflex	7	<i>Boire</i> , irregular verb	107
„ grave	7	<i>Bouillir</i> „ „	102
„ tonic	1		
<i>Acquérir</i> , irregular verb	99	<i>Caduc</i>	129
Adjectives, plural of	11	Cardinal numbers	27, 29
„ feminine of	13	<i>Cedilla</i>	1
„ irregular	11, 13, 15	<i>Cent</i>	131
„ agreement of	14, 61	<i>Ce qui, ce que</i> , when used	60
„ of colour	130	<i>Ci</i> , after nouns	33
„ place of	16	<i>Ciel</i> , plural of	121
„ „ repeated	74	<i>Ci-inclus</i>	130
„ which differ in mean- ing according to place	132	<i>Ci-joint</i>	130
„ numeral—cardinal	27, 29	<i>Coi</i>	129
„ „ ordinal	29	Comparison, degrees of	17
„ possessive	32	<i>Conclure</i> , irregular verb	107
„ „ repeated	73	<i>Conduire</i> , „ „	84
„ demonstrative	33	Conjunctive pronouns	25
„ „ repeated	73	<i>Connaitre</i> , various meanings	87
„ indefinite, repeated	73	„ irregular verb	87, 88
Adverbs of quantity followed by <i>de</i>	74	Construction, rules on French	21, 40
<i>Aïeul</i> , plural of	121	<i>Coudre</i> , irregular verb	107
<i>Aindre</i> , verbs in	87	Could, how translated	72
<i>Aller</i> , irregular verbs	77	<i>Courir</i> , irregular verb	77
<i>Amour</i>	124	<i>Craindre</i> , „ „	87
<i>Apostrophe</i>	7	<i>Croire</i> , „ „	88
<i>Arriver</i> , neuter verb	67	<i>Cucillir</i> , „ „	100
Article, definite	8	Dates, how to express	29
„ „ expressed when understood in English	19	<i>De</i> , for <i>du, de la, des</i>	16
„ „ repeated	73	„ after adverbs of quantity	75
„ indefinite	9	„ after certain prepositions	75
„ partitive	10	<i>Délice</i>	124
„ „ expressed when understood in English	19	<i>Demeurer</i> , when used	75
<i>Assaillir</i> , irregular verb	101	<i>Demi</i>	129
<i>Attendu</i>	130	Derived tenses	36, 38
<i>Autant</i> , when used	64	<i>Diæresis</i>	7
<i>Avoir</i> , conjugation of	21, 23	<i>Did</i> , how translated	75
		<i>Dire</i> , irregular verb	85
		Disjunctive pronouns	57
		<i>Dissous, dissoute</i>	117
		Do, not translated	40

	PAGE		PAGE
<i>Dont</i> , when used	35	Nouns, compound	118
<i>Écrire</i> , irregular verb	86	" proper	119
Endings, Table of	41	" of both genders	122
<i>Enir</i> , verbs in	80	" with no sing. in French	121
<i>Envoyer</i> , irregular verb	77	" with different meanings	
<i>Est-ce que</i> , when used	40	according to their	
<i>Être</i> , conjugation of	21	gender	124
" <i>flatté</i> , passive verb	66	" of profession	123
<i>Excepté</i>	130	<i>Nu</i>	129
<i>Faire</i> , irregular verb	85	Odds and Ends	64, 75
<i>Falloir</i> , " "	97	<i>Œil</i>	121
<i>Favori</i> , " "	129	On, how translated	64
<i>Feu</i> , " "	129	<i>Orgue</i>	124
<i>Flatter</i> , conjugation of	42, 46	<i>Ouvrir</i> , irregular verb	80
<i>Fuir</i> , irregular verb	79	<i>Paître</i> , irregular verb	109
Genders, Rules on	49, 50, 53	Participle, past, agreement of	
<i>Gens</i> , adj. agreeing with	124	with <i>être</i>	61
Homonyms	127	" " <i>avoir</i>	97
Hyphen	21	" " <i>en</i>	101
It, how translated	26	" of reflective verbs	99
<i>Là</i> , after nouns	33	" of neuter verbs	101
<i>Lequel, laquelle</i> , &c., when used	35	" of impersonal verbs	101
<i>Lire</i> , irregular verb	89	" between two <i>que's</i>	101
<i>Malin</i>	129	" followed by an Infinitive	102
<i>Maudire</i> , irregular verb	108	" <i>fait</i> and "	101
<i>Même</i> , adjective and adverb	132	" <i>dû, pu, voulu</i> "	104
<i>Mettre</i> , irregular verb	89	<i>Partir</i> , irregular verb	78
Might, how translated	72	<i>Passé</i>	130
<i>Mil</i> and <i>mille</i>	131	Passive voice, English, how	
<i>Moudre</i> , irregular verb	108	translated	71
<i>Mourir</i>	79	Past tense, how translated in	
<i>Mouvoir</i>	104	French	71
<i>Naître</i> , irregular verb	89	Past perfect, when used in French	72
Negatives, list of	31	<i>Plaire</i> , irregular verb	91
" their place	21, 31, 40	<i>Pleuvoir</i> " "	99
Nominative, verb agreeing with, 40, 62		Possessive case, how translated	12
" place of	40	<i>Pourvoir</i> , irregular verb	104
<i>Non-compris</i>	130	<i>Pouvoir</i> , " "	82
Nouns, plural of	11	<i>Prendre</i> , " "	91
" feminine of	125	Prepositions repeated, in French	74
" irregular plural of	11, 15	" (tense governed by	
" gender of	49, 50, 53	French)	74
		" which requires <i>de</i>	75
		Primary or primitive tenses	36
		Pronouns, personal	25
		" place of personal, 25, 26	95
		" repeated	74

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Pronouns, disjunctive	57	To ride, how translated ..	75
„ conjunctive	25	„ walk, „ ..	75
„ possessive	32	<i>Tonner</i> , impersonal verb ..	70
„ demonstrative	33	<i>Tout</i> , adjective and adverb ..	131
„ relative	35	<i>Traire</i> , irregular verb ..	110
Pronunciation, Rules in French ..	1	<i>Uire</i> , verbs in	84
„ (peculiarities of) ..	4	<i>Vaincre</i> , irregular verb ..	93
<i>Punir</i> , conjugation of ..	43, 46	<i>Valoir</i> , „ „ ..	105
<i>Quelque</i> , adjective and adverb ..	131	Verbs, auxiliary	21, 23
<i>Qui</i> , declension of	35	„ regular	42, 43, 44, 45
<i>Recevoir</i> , conjugation of ..	44, 47	„ in <i>eler, eter, cer</i> , etc. ..	55
<i>Rendre</i> , „ ..	45, 47	„ passive conj. of ..	66
<i>Résoudre</i> , irregular verb ..	110	„ neuter conj. of ..	67
<i>Résous</i> , past participle ..	110	„ reflective	68
<i>Rire</i> , irregular verb	91	„ impersonal	70
<i>Rompre</i> , „ „	110	„ (two) which follow each other	74
<i>Roux</i> ,	129	<i>Vêtir</i> , irregular verb ..	81
<i>S'asseoir</i> , irregular verbs ..	82	<i>Vingt</i>	131
<i>Savoir</i> , „ „ ..	82	<i>Vivre</i> , irregular verb ..	93
„ (meaning of)	82	„ when used	75
<i>Se flatter</i> , reflective verb ..	68	Vocabularies	113, 135
Should, how translated ..	73	<i>Voir</i> , irregular verb ..	83
Superlative of adjectives ..	19	<i>Vouloir</i> , „ „ ..	84
<i>Supposé</i> , how translated ..	130	<i>Vu</i>	130
<i>Suivre</i> , irregular verb ..	92	What , interrogative adjective ..	58
<i>Tant</i> , when used	64	„ interrogative pronoun ..	58, 117
<i>Tenir</i> , irregular verb	80	„ relative pronoun ..	59
„ verbs in	80	Which , relative pronoun ..	35
<i>Tiers</i>	129	„ translated by <i>lequel</i> , <i>laquelle</i> , etc. ..	58
Time , how to express	30	Who , interrogative pronoun ..	58, 117
To be , followed by a present participle	72	Whom , „ „ ..	58
„ drive, how translated ..	75	Would , how translated ..	72
„ know, „ „ ..	75	<i>Y avoir</i> , conjugation of ..	95
„ live, „ „ ..	75	<i>Y compris</i>	130
„ require „ „ ..	97		

FREE COMPOSITION IN FRENCH

(For Elementary and Intermediate Forms)

GRADUATED PRACTICE IN FREE FRENCH COMPOSITION

By E. T. SCHOEDELIN, B.A. (Oxon.)

Taylorian Exhibitioner in French, Oxford; Assistant Master at Highgate School.

192 pages. Crown 8vo. Cloth, 3s.

PART I. consists of a series of anecdotes specially chosen with a view to their being re-cast either with a change of tense, number, and person (or by one or other of the characters telling the story in his own person).

PART II. consists of a number of fables and stories in verse to be reproduced in prose form; with incidentally the same treatment as in Part I. The verse extracts here given have been chosen for their homeliness of style, difficult matter being carefully excluded.

PART III. consists of a great variety of subjects for practice in essay-writing. Each subject for composition is followed by a plan or outline that should provide the pupil with sufficient subject-matter for his task. It is hoped that the objection commonly brought against Free Composition in a foreign language, viz. that the pupil by always drawing on his own vocabulary never acquires new words will, to a certain extent, be met by the expedient of giving at the foot of each composition a few words—verbs and nouns—that might not readily occur to the learner. These essays are grouped under three headings—anecdotes of a familiar type, every-day topics, letters, etc.,—and are carefully graded under their respective divisions.

A concluding chapter contains a number of subjects suitable for Free Composition. No assistance to the pupil is given in this part of the book.

LIBRAIRIE HACHETTE

LONDON: 18, KING WILLIAM STREET, CHARING CROSS

Hachette's New Series of Latin Classics

Printed in clear, bold type, from the best Texts available, and edited with lengthy Introductions, Exhaustive Notes and FULL LATIN-ENGLISH VOCABULARIES

Caesar, De Bello Gallico.

Edited by J. F. DAVIS, D.Lit., M.A., LL.B. (Lond.); *Formerly Examiner in the University of London and at the College of Preceptors.*

- | | |
|---|--|
| Book I. With Notes, Vocabulary, etc., 1s. 6d. | Books IV. and V. (In one vol.) With Vocabulary only, 2s. |
| Book II. With Notes, Vocabulary, etc., 1s. 6d. | Book V. With Notes, Vocabulary, etc., 1s. 6d. |
| Book III. With Notes, Vocabulary, etc., 1s. 6d. | Book V. With Vocabulary, 1s. |
| Book IV. With Notes, Vocabulary, etc., 1s. 6d. | Book VI. With Notes, Vocabulary, etc., 1s. 6d. |
| Book IV. With Vocabulary only, 1s. 3d. | Book VII. With Vocabulary, 1s. |
| Vocabulary to each Book, separately, 6d. | |

Cicero, in Catilinam.

Edited by Rev. RALPH HARVEY, M.A. (Lond.), *Late Headmaster of Cork Grammar School.*

- | | |
|---|-----------------------------------|
| Books I. to IV. complete. Cloth, 2s. 6d. | Book III. Paper Cover, 1s. |
| Book I. Paper Cover, 1s. | Books III. and IV. Cloth, 1s. 6d. |
| Books I. and II. (In one vol.) Cloth, 1s. 6d. | Book IV. Paper Cover, 1s. |

Cicero, pro Archia.

Edited by the Rev. RALPH HARVEY, M.A. (Lond.), etc. Cloth, 1s. 6d.

Cicero, pro Lege Manilia.

Edited by the Rev. RALPH HARVEY, M.A. (Lond.), etc. Cloth, 2s.

Ovid, Metamorphosis.

Edited by the Rev. RALPH HARVEY, M.A. (Lond.)

- | | |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| Book XIII. Cloth, 2s. | Book XIV. Cloth, 2s. |
|-----------------------|----------------------|

Vergil, Æneid.

Edited by J. F. DAVIS, D.Lit., M.A., LL.B. (Lond.), etc.

- | |
|--|
| Book I. Cloth, 1s. 6d. |
| Book V. Cloth, 1s. 6d. |
| Book IX. With Vocabulary only, 9d. |
| Vocabulary to Book IX. separately, 6d. |

ELEMENTARY FRENCH READER

Elementary Conversational French Reader.

With Conversations, Questions, Notes, Vocabulary, etc., by *s. d.*
HENRI BUÉ, B. ès L. 1 0

Charlin's French Reader.

Short Anecdotes and Stories, with Concise Vocabulary ... 1 0

Lectures Faciles pour les Commencants.

Leçons de Choses, Anecdotes, Historiettes, Petites Poésies.
With Vocabulary by JULES LAZARE, B. ès L. ... 1 4
Short object lessons on familiar subjects ('Pour écrire une lettre—La Table
—Les Meubles—La Maison—Animaux domestiques—Les Habits, etc.')

New Conversational First French Reader.

Arranged progressively with List of Difficult Words, Conversations,
Questions and Vocabulary, by HENRI BUÉ, B. ès L., etc. ... 1 6

Lectures Primaires Illustrées. (63 Illustrations.)

* **Morceaux faciles avec des Explications, des Questions et des Devoirs**, par E. TOUTEY. With Vocabulary in the Ordinary and Phonetic Spellings by HENRI BUÉ, B. ès L. ... 1 6

Each Lesson is accompanied by a pleasing picture, reflecting as in a looking-glass the substance of the text-matter: No. 1, for instance, supplies a wealth of Object Lessons:—*Cuisine, salle à manger, chambre à coucher, fourneau, garde-manger, pot-au-feu, robinet, évier mur, plafond, carreau, porte, table, chaises, cheminée, glace, vase, buffet, plancher, tableaux, armoire, lit, rideaux, cuvette, etc.*

Recueil Gradué de Bons Mots et Anecdotes

Courtes à l'Usage des Commencants.

326 morceaux faciles et, en même temps, assez 'vivants' pour intéresser. Classés par ordre de difficulté, et commençant par une **Partie Élémentaire** qui permet au Professeur de utiliser ce livre avec les débutants. With Notes in easy French by G. N. TRICOCHE, Licencié en Droit ... 2 0

Premières Lectures en Prose et en Vers.

Short Narratives, Poetry, etc., by JULES LAZARE, B. ès L. ... 1 6

'130 pages of easy, well-printed, interesting extracts. We have culled at random the following names from the list of writers: A. Karr, Le Sage, Stendhal, Richépin, Florian, Victor Hugo, and Th. Gautier. Probably the best kind of reading, for both classics and modern writers have their advantages.'—*Practical Teacher.*

Les Plus Jolis Contes de Fées. (In easy French.)

(**Le Chat botté—La Belle au Bois dormant—Le petit Chaperon rouge—Cendrillon—La Barbe bleue—Ali-Baba, etc.**)
With full Vocabulary by JULES LAZARE, B. ès L. ... 1 6

Whilst retaining substantially the spirit of these immortal Tales, the Editor has eliminated peculiarities of construction which tend to puzzle and discourage junior students. Not only will this simplified version afford **easy practice** in intuitive reading, but it will also lend itself readily to **oral retranslation and repetition.**

मसूरी
MUSSOORIE

अवाप्ति सं०

कृपया इस पुस्तक को निम्न लिखित दिनांक या उससे पहले वापस कर दें।

[illegible]

415
Hin
Pt. I
New ed.

109963
अवाप्ति सं० ~~19249~~
ACC. No.....

वर्ग सं. पुस्तक सं.
Class No..... Book No.....

लेखक
Author.. Hunt.....

शीर्षक
Title..... The Oxford and Cambridge
French Grammar.....

415
Hin
Pt. I
New ed.

LIBRARY ~~19249~~
LAL BAHADUR SHASTRI
National Academy of Administration
MUSSOORIE

Accession No. 109963

1. Books are issued for 15 days only but may have to be recalled earlier if urgently required.
2. An over-due charge of 25 Paise per day per volume will be charged.
3. Books may be renewed on request, at the discretion of the Librarian.
4. Periodicals, Rare and Reference books may not be issued and may be consulted only in the Library.
5. Books lost, defaced or injured in any way shall have to be replaced or its double price shall be paid by the borrower.

Help to keep this book fresh, clean & moving